

## Chapter 2801

Charlie smiled slightly and said in his heart: "Although the time I went out this time is not long, the distance I went is really far.

A trip to Syria is 6000 kilometers, which is worth one and a half round trips from Aurous Hill to Japan."

But naturally, he couldn't tell them that he had gone to Syria, so he smiled and said: "This time I went to Haicheng, not far away, and it took only three hours to drive."

"Haicheng..." Jacob asked curiously: "According to that, your client this time is Tailai, the richest man in Haicheng?"

Charlie borrowed the donkey from Po and said with a smile: "Dad's guess is really accurate!"

Jacob chuckled, "Old man's brain is not covered!"

Elaine curled her lips on the side: "Just your mind, what can't you do, what's not enough to eat, and you still have a face?"

Jacob was impatient, and blurted out: "I said, Elaine! I didn't ask you right now? What are you doing with this?"

Elaine said disdainfully: "Why? I'm still committing a crime, to tell the truth? This family doesn't have my voice yet?"

Charlie said hurriedly: "Mom, Dad, you two shouldn't just seize the opportunity and quarrel, it hurts your feelings."

Elaine hurriedly said, "Hey, good son-in-law, let me interrupt, I don't have any feelings with Jacob anymore. After all, we are separated."

Jacob hummed: "Hey, you can be regarded as saying something, and I have no relationship with you. We are now neighbors at best."

Elaine immediately slapped the table and shouted angrily: "Jacob, did I give you a face? Let me say, you have three sentences waiting here. Have you become more skilled?"

Charlie hurriedly finished the game: "Oh mom, don't be angry, isn't Dad just jocking?"

After finishing speaking, he quickly looked at Jacob, winking his eyes, and said: "Dad, you just finished eating, and you are idle.

Or you can go for a run. Now the weather is getting warmer. It's helpful to go for a run by the river. It's so fun to digest and keep fit."

The meaning of Charlie's words was to let Jacob go to Meiqing.

Doesn't Meiqing like to go for a run by the river? It happened that Jacob used his words to find Meiqing.

But as soon as Jacob heard that he should go for a run by the river, he waved his hand and said,

"I'm not going... my calf is still pumping and painful. It's definitely not going to be better after ten and a half months!"

## **Chapter 2802**

Elaine heard Jacob say that his calf was still pumping pain, and immediately frowned and asked: "Jacob, did you go for a run behind me?"

Jacob retorted, "What does it mean to carry you on my back? If I take a walk, I have to report to you?"

Elaine snorted coldly: "Half of your body is buried in the loess. What are you still running for?"

What do you do for running?

Do you want to rejuvenate your second spring?"

Jacob said impatiently: "Does it have anything to do with you? What are you asking so much for?"

After that, he glanced at the crutches placed on the dining table next to Elaine, and sarcastically said,

"Why, your legs are not working well, so I am not allowed to go out for a walk?"

Charlie heard it loudly and said: "Dad and Mom, you two should not argue with each other much. The more you talk like this the more frustrated you two will end up."

Claire said without looking back while cooking the noodles: "Husband, you don't know how I got through this meal.

They have been pinching here for more than an hour, but I can't persuade them. It's..."

Elaine said angrily at this time: "I didn't mean to find his fault. The key point is that this guy speaks too annoyingly.

My worst thing is this leg. I broke it twice. He doesn't care about me at all. Forget it, who is still being ridiculed here, who are you bullying?"

Jacob said coldly: "What does your broken leg have to do with me?"

I didn't break it for you. Besides, you have been talking with me for a long time, and you didn't mention your leg at that time.

Son, don't engage in moral kidnapping here."

Elaine said desperately, "I am morally kidnapped? Jacob, you are really discouraged!"

You forgot that you were paralyzed when you were driven by Junwei's arrangement. How did I wait for you in the hospital?

I was busy doing it for you. If you're busy, will you leave me alone?"

Jacob said disdainfully:

"I don't know? When I was injured, who was busy looking for a genius doctor?"

With that, Jacob pointed to Charlie next to him, and said loudly:

"My good son-in-law Charlie found it for me! If it weren't for him, I would still be lying on the bed now."

Immediately afterward, Jacob looked at Elaine and asked,

"You said you were busy, what were you busy with? Were you busy with cheating girls? You think I don't know?"

## **Chapter 2803**

"Don't f@rt!" Elaine was uncovered, and suddenly shouted: "Which eye did you see me cheating my girl?"

Jacob curled his lips and said, "Pretend, right? In the beginning, I was cured by the genius doctor.

The doctor said that I would be hospitalized for another two days of observation and pay fewer hospitalization fees.

What happened? You just took away the girl's cheque. Yes, if I remember correctly, the amount on the cheque was at least 170,000, right?"

Elaine suddenly didn't know how to refute, her expression was green and white.

Jacob sneered at this moment: "If I learn from you, after your broken leg, the first thing I do is to ask a girl to cheat some money, but I am not that kind of person.

I am a qualified person. , Understand?"

Elaine was anxious. She picked up the crutches and smashed Jacob with them. She still cursed and said: "Quality? I will let you talk about the quality and see if I don't interrupt your leg!"

Charlie hurriedly stopped her, and said with a bit of anger, "Oh, it's all fine! You can't say anything, right?"

Just when I got home, you two performed the martial arts at home, don't forget that Claire and I are still there. ."

When Elaine saw that Charlie was a little angry, she hurriedly laughed and said, "Good son-in-law, don't be angry, it's not against you, it's all against Jacob this dog.

Jacob originally wanted to fight her a few more words, but Charlie seemed unhappy when he thought about it, so he just sat a little farther, and muttered: "I don't know what you do."

Elaine stared angrily, and Charlie said directly at this moment: "It's OK, mom, don't stay here and don't let it go."

Let it go, you must be annoying to recuperate at home these days, or I will let my friend prepares a VIP card for you at Shangri-La tomorrow.

From now on, you can go to the SPA there every day, and you can just relax and enjoy a bit."

As soon as Elaine heard this, her brows were instantly delighted, and she cheered and said, "My God! Son-in-law, are you for real?"

I heard that the spa at Shangri-La is the most expensive and high-end SPA in Aurous Hill, just do whatever you want.

It costs thousands or tens of thousands of dollars to order any item!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Shangri-La is the best hotel in Aurous Hill after all. Spas are all integrated with the hotel. Naturally, the grades cannot be low, but the money is not a problem.

Their President happens to be my client. I can ask for an internal price even if I go to him, maybe I can get a free one."

## **Chapter 2804**

"Oh, that's great!" Elaine was very excited, and said excitedly: "Good son-in-law, then you will help mom to contact him tomorrow morning?"

Mom is really tired of staying at home these days, if I can go to a SPA sooner. Relaxation is not only good for physical and mental health, it might also be helpful for the recovery of my legs!"

Charlie nodded and said,

"I'll help you ask, but the premise is that you don't quarrel with Dad anymore."

Elaine said without hesitation:

"Good son-in-law, don't worry, I don't even bother to be familiar with him. From now on, I will count myself as losing if I look at him right away!"

Charlie did not delay, immediately took out his mobile phone, sent a WeChat voice to Issac, and said:

"Mr. Issac, please do one thing, my mother-in-law wants a SPA VIP card for Shangri-La. Can you arrange it?"

Now, it's best if all options are free."

Issac responded to the message almost in seconds: "Master Wade, VIP cards are all trivial matters.

Wait a moment, I will personally send you home."

Charlie said: "Mr. Issac, you don't need to take a trip in person, just arrange for a subordinate to send it over."

Issac hurriedly said:

"Master Wade, you are welcome, I just want to go out to do something, pass by Tomson, and deliver it right away."

Charlie knew that he definitely couldn't be on the way, but when he saw that he insisted on bringing it in person, he didn't insist, and said to him:

"Then you will be very hard to come by, Mr. Issac."

"Master, you are polite."

When Elaine heard this, the whole person flushed with excitement, and said excitedly:

"Mom, my son-in-law just has faced, dear, Mr. Issac from Shangri-La will personally give the VIP card to this call. It's incredible!"

After speaking, she hurriedly asked Charlie: "Good son-in-law, can this card be used casually without spending money?"

Charlie smiled slightly: "It should be, the details will not be known until President arrives."

Elaine was already so happy to fly, stretched both hands to the left for a while, and then to the right, still not forgetting to throw a wave-like curve, and said with joy:

"The SPA at Shangri-La can't be visited once a year by most people. If I can have a free VIP card, I will go every day from now on.

I will simply go after breakfast every morning and come back at night!"

Jacob curled his lips and said, "You can just move over and live there."

Elaine stopped quarreling with him, and said with a smile:

"Do you think I don't want to? If you are the only old b@stard at home, I will definitely move in there and not come back."

After she finished speaking, she changed the conversation and said with a flattering smile:

“But there are still my good son-in-law and my good daughter at home, don’t say anything else, I have to make breakfast for my good son-in-law every day, so I like being here. You just know to reach out and open your mouth to eat, I have never seen you moving a leg to do anything for my good son-in-law.”

## **Chapter 2805**

As Jacob heard this, he was a little agitated and wanted to say something, but he thought he couldn’t find a good reason to refute with his voice.

“I haven’t made any contributions to this family, despite the fact that I haven’t been a demon all the time like you...”

“Through Teng Teng Antique, I had previously made a fortune from Ervin.

I figured it would be a decent way to make a fortune, but who would have known there would be none after that...”

“Even the sc.umbag Ervin was enthralled. He used to be there every time I went to Antique Street, but I haven’t seen him in a long time!

“Do not say that I am unable to locate Ervin’s number. Later, with the mindset of picking things up, I began collecting antiques, but I ended up losing a lot of money.

I paid thousands of dollars to buy it, but I didn’t gain a lot of money. People opened their mouths and gave me a dollar or two as soon as I went to a professional organization to ask for a price, so it was basically a complete loss.”

"I later formed the Calligraphy and Painting Society, and I was involved in the organization's affairs every day."

Despite the fact that I am doing well in the association, it is mostly based on prestige and qualifications.

It's completely pointless when it comes to making money..."

As a result, Jacob thought about it and realized, with emotion in his heart, that "Wow, so I seem to be very lackluster."

Charlie, my good son-in-law, bought me a car, assisted me in pretending, assisted me in slapping my forehead, and followed me around every day.

But, but I haven't helped him in any way..."

Jacob felt more guilty in his heart for a while.

"Charlie, what do you think is appropriate for Dad in this situation?" he said awkwardly to Charlie.

"Dad, don't you mix well in the Calligraphy and Painting Association?" Charlie asked, laughing.

"It's a good mix," Jacob sighed, "but I still can't mix capital."

"You and mom don't have to worry about making money,"

Charlie said, waving his hand. You two will retire with peace of mind or do anything you enjoy for this family I and Claire are enough.

IF you insist, Painting and calligraphy are two things that come to mind.

The connection is very powerful.

It corresponds to your interests. It can also help you develop your feelings and make new friends. "Why don't you try it?"

"This is always free food at home, and Dad's heart is still disturbed," Jacob confessed, a little ashamed.

## **Chapter 2806**

"Oh, Jacob, do you realize that you are eating for free?" Elaine sarcastically asked. I believe you have no self-awareness!"

"Mom, it's all a family," Charlie hurriedly said. There is no such thing as a free lunch. Will you have to go out with father in the future to be self-reliant and self-sufficient?"

"Oh, my son-in-law, that's not what mom intended," Elaine waved her hand when she realized this.

Mom simply believes that Jacob does not work every day and does not do housework. It reminds me of a slap master.

"Adequate....."

Despite her desire to mock Jacob, Elaine did not want to put herself in danger.

If Charlie honestly asked her to go out and find something to do, she will no longer have such a fun leisure time.

"In this way, she will be responsible for mopping the kitchen, sweeping the floor, and cleaning the table to carry out the garbage in the future,"

Jacob added hastily. All will be mine!"

Charlie helplessly shook his head, but it was rude to Jacob. It just so happened that the villa was very big, making cleaning a big task.

After all, Charlie had been living in the orphanage since he was eight years old, so he wasn't used to asking the aunt.

The young master's problem is that he isn't used to seeing anyone waiting for him.

Elaine's heart became a little more balanced after seeing Jacob taking the initiative to contract housework, so she didn't bother to argue with him any longer.

She is now awaiting Issac's arrival because Issac has promised to give Charlie a SPA VIP card from Shangri-La, which is what she is most worried about right now.

After a few minutes, Claire cooked the noodles, removed them from the pot, and quickly dipped them in cold water before placing them in a bowl with his garlic moss fried pork gravy and chopsticks.

"Husband, how about my craft?" Claire said with a smile as he approached him.

"It smells really sweet, it must be delicious!" Charlie exclaimed after giving it a good sniff.

He took a sip of this soup as soon as he finished speaking.

He was pleasantly surprised by this flavor.

The taste of fried pork with garlic moss is excellent, the garlic moss is very fresh, and the heat is well balanced, so the taste is excellent, and Claire cuts the pork belly into diced meat and stirs

the rich meat aroma in the pot. The initial garlic moss scent is mixed in, which is very appealing.

## **Chapter 2807**

Furthermore, the noodles are perfectly cooked, and the hardness is just right. At first glance, it appears to be cooked with a pinch of salt and then precisely passed through cold water, resulting in fragrant and solid noodles.

"Mom, what you do here is very wonderful!" Charlie couldn't help but exclaim as he ate. Why didn't I realize you had such a valuable skill?"

"In the past, you used to cook," Claire admitted, "and I rarely get started in the kitchen." Since you like it, I'll try to cook for you more often in the future!"

"That's awesome!" Charlie said with a light nod and a smile. But, my wife, don't get too busy cooking. Isn't the Emgrand Group's schedule jam-packed? It's preferable to focus on your job."

"I'll take care of the change," Claire said quickly.

"You eat quickly," she said after speaking, "and if there isn't enough, there will be noodles in the cup."

"Wow!" exclaims the speaker.

"The noodles made by my wife are really the best I have ever eaten!" Charlie exclaimed after finishing two large bowls of noodles and wiping his lips.

"Next time," Claire said, smiling sweetly and comfortingly, "I'll make you some other braised meat to try!"

"It's nice to dare to love," Charlie said with a smile.

The doorbell rang unexpectedly while he was speaking.

Elaine was the first to respond, exclaiming, "Oh! I'll open the door for President Issac, who must have come to deliver the VIP card!"

After speaking, she bolted.

"I, too, will come out and take a look," Charlie said as he stood up.

"Dad, there are visitors at home," Claire said to Jacob. "Let's go to the living room and say hello together."

"All right." Jacob was also eager to meet Issac, so he followed Charlie out the door.

Elaine had already opened the door over there as soon as the three of them entered the living room, and Issac was the one who came in.

"Hello, Madam, I am Issac from Shangri-La," Issac said politely at the time.

"Oh, Mr. Issac, please come in, please come in!" Elaine hurriedly gave up the room, made an inviting gesture, and said with a smile.

"Then I will trouble you, Madam," Issac said quickly.

With that said, he saw Charlie walking over as soon as he walked in, so he hurriedly said politely, "Master Wade!"

"It's very embarrassing to make you have a hard time running," Charlie said with a small nod.

"Not a big deal, don't be so polite with me master," Issac said, flattered.

"Master Wade, these are two Shangri-La unlimited SPA VIP cards, which are for Ms. Elaine," he said politely as he quickly took two Shangri-La personalized premium envelopes from his pocket and handed the cards to Charlie.

## **Chapter 2808**

Elaine's face was fixed when she saw these two envelopes.

The most important thing for a woman of her age is to keep her body in good shape.

It is nothing more than body skincare and body control, to put it simply.

For many middle-aged women, body management is a daunting job.

After all, if you want to shape your body, you must engage in physical activity. Many individuals are unable to keep up due to laziness or a lack of motivation.

The skin care, on the other hand, is much simpler.

You go down to the salon and sit down on the bunk. You don't need to be concerned about anything.

Many light-skinned, delicate little girls welcomed them with a selection of high-end skin care items.

It's the equivalent of having a massage because you have taken care of the whole body's skin.

As a result, affluent and wealthy wives, in general, enjoy visiting beauty and health salons.

The price and cost of this high-end beauty SPA, on the other hand, are extremely high.

In general, a full-body treatment would set you back at least 5,000 yuan.

Furthermore, 5,000 yuan is just the basic equipment; first, the time will be short, and second, the skin care product brands used for care will be fairly common.

In general, a full-body SPA with a top-tier skin care brand will set you back tens of thousands of dollars.

The price will be approaching if you use a super first-line brand, such as the caviar skin care product that Charlie originally gave to Elaine.

A hundred thousand dollars.

Elaine didn't have the confidence or courage to go to Shangri-La for SPA when she was the best in the past.

Nowadays, Issac's unlimited number and unlimited amount of VIP cards brought directly to top locations such as Shangri-La is simply one move that fully meets all of Elaine's skin care needs. She couldn't help but be ecstatic.

Claire, on the other hand, was extremely embarrassed and said, "Mr. Issac, I am extremely embarrassed to accept such a costly gift..."

"Mrs. Wade, you are welcome. Two VIP cards are nothing for Shangri-La, but Master Wade has supported us in Shangri-La all the time.

If it weren't for Master adjusting the Feng Shui for us, I'm sure Shangri-La would have long been in negative business.

Bankruptcy was imminent," Issac said with a smile.

While Issac's words were merely propaganda, Claire, Jacob, and Elaine were persuaded.

## **Chapter 2809**

After all, they assume that Charlie's promotion to Master status in Aurous Hill was due to his knowledge of Feng Shui, as many wealthy families sought his assistance. The words of Issac were not a concern.

However, Claire continued to believe there was no validity, so he said euphemistically, "Really, I am very busy every day and don't have much time to go to SPA or return my card. As for the other, I will first Thank you for my mother!"

"Wife, don't be shy about this little thing. Don't tell me if you have time. You and mom can hold the card first.

If you have time later, you can directly visit them," Charlie said with a smile.

"Mr. Issac, the next time I come to Shangri-La to see Feng Shui, you don't need to pay me anymore," he said to Issac after speaking to his wife.

"Then how embarrassed Master!" Issac exclaimed, hurriedly and courteously.

"Well, I should consider it.

I will accept it," Charlie said, waving his hand. "President Issac should not shirk this matter any longer."

"If this is the case, then I'm better off respecting my life!" Issac said after borrowing the donkey.

"By the way, President, I have something to ask you for help with, I don't know if it's okay?"

Jacob, who had been silent for a while, said, a little embarrassedly.

"Mr. Willson, please say!" Issac hurriedly said.

"That's it..." Jacob coughed and said, "Our Aurous Hill Painting and Calligraphy Association recently wanted to hold a painting exhibition, but the venue has yet to be determined.

Originally, I wanted to go to Treasures Pavilion, but there was a kidnapping and bombing case some time ago, and the citizens were a little panicked there after the incident. If we still want to go there.

"No problem," Issac said with a smile, "we have several banquet halls in Shangri-La, as well as a sky garden, which you can simply take out for your use if you don't have time."

"Hey, didn't Sky Garden say it's wrong to outsource the field?" Jacob exclaimed, excitedly.

"Will it create trouble for President Issac if I choose that?"

"There is nothing to worry about," Issac said quickly.

"The sky garden is big and tastefully decorated, and it will undoubtedly contribute to the exhibition's efficiency. Mr. Willson doesn't need to be so polite!"

"Wow! Thank you very much, Mr. Issac!" exclaimed Jacob, his face beaming.

"By the way, President, do you know if there is an estimated sum for the cost of this sky garden?" he inquired after he had finished speaking.

"Mr. Willson, I heard you are now the executive vice president of the Painting and Calligraphy Association?" Issac asked, smiling.

"It's just a falsework, not worth mentioning, not worth mentioning..." said Jacob, ashamed.

"It's already nice to be able to sit in this role," Issac said solemnly. "Mr. Willson doesn't have to be so modest."

"Since Mr. Willson is the executive vice president of the Calligraphy and Painting Association, this is my own business," he said again.

"Of course, I can't raise money for my own business, so I have people arrange the place for free use by the Calligraphy and Painting Association."

## **Chapter 2810**

Mr. Issac, you have really helped us... To be frank, our Painting and Calligraphy Association has been relatively tight lately, and this expense has been compressing..." Jacob was pleasantly surprised.

"In the future, if the Calligraphy and Painting Association wants venues or even funding for any events, you can contact me directly,"

Issac said with a smile, handing Jacob a business card.

Jacob was flattered and repeatedly thanked him, "Wow, thank you very much!"

"Ah, by the way, Master, I still have something to do, so I won't bother too much," Issac said, looking at the time.

"So I'll give it to you," Charlie grinned as he nodded.

"Oh, Mr. Issac, you can be considered to know the door this time," Elaine said, smiling. "You must come often in the future!"

"Okay, okay, Master Wade and Madam Elaine, please stay, I can go by myself," Issac said quickly and respectfully.

"Then I won't send you off," Charlie smiled, not being polite.

Elaine couldn't wait to tell Charlie, "Good son-in-law, show me the VIP card quickly?" as soon as Issac had left she uttered.

Charlie handed her an envelope.

Elaine was ecstatic when she opened it. She danced with delight as soon as she opened it. When Charlie saw her smile, she shook her head helplessly.

late in the evening

Zhiyu stayed up late chatting with the excited family before retiring to her specially prepared bed.

She couldn't stop thinking about Charlie's presence as soon as she laid down.

Her girlish heart easily overflowed with girlish shyness, fantasy, and hope for the future when she thought of Charlie.

Given the fact that Charlie had many ties with her family and that Charlie's own situation was also peculiar,

Zhiyu was not discouraged because she was halfway to finding him.

In any case, this is a positive development.

However, if you really want to be good, you will have a long way to go.

The duration, on the other hand, is irrelevant.

Zhiyu had the impression that she should either wait or try slowly.

A knock on the door rang just as she was about to leave.

"Who?" she unintentionally inquired.

"Zhiyu, it's me," Zhifei declared.

"You wait a moment, brother," Zhiyu said hurriedly.

She quickly got up and put on her dressing gown after speaking, then opened the room door.

"Brother, is there something going on at this late hour?"

She inquired as she approached Zhifei outside the house.

"Zhiyu, is it convenient for you to talk?" Zhifei asked, looking around and purposely lowering his voice.

"Convenient," Zhiyu said, thinking that her brother was concerned about her and wanted to speak to her, so she easily gave up time and invited Zhifei in.

She had no idea that her elder brother had experienced earth-shattering changes during the time she was rescued by Charlie...

## **Chapter 2811**

Zhifei came to Zhiyu in the middle of the night with one goal in mind: to find out what Zhiyu and mother had been through and who had saved them.

He also overheard his mother explaining the particular process of her encounter, which is the so-called version of the tale in which a mysterious individual was there who saved them but never turned up, at the dinner table.

Zhifei still has the feeling that something is wrong, even though there are no apparent flaws in reasoning.

Furthermore, his grandfather Chengfeng suspected that this incident was linked to his Grace, who had saved him and his sister in Japan, and he wanted to speak with Zhiyu privately to see if she could make sense of her.

"Zhiyu, you haven't suffered much these days, right?" Zhifei inquired as soon as he entered Zhiyu's bed.

"No..." says the speaker. "Father, didn't you mention that you didn't have any resentment at the dinner table?" Zhiyu asked, moved. "Instead, I ate and slept every day and developed a lot of meat."

"There's none..."

Zhifei sighed and exhaled a breath of relief: "Brother is worried that I will be affected."

After all, it would be difficult to sustain minor injuries in such a large car accident."

Zhiyu agreed and listened to what he said: "It's only a minor issue. After all, they'd assembled a highly qualified medical staff."

Zhifei inquired, intrigued:

"What did you think about the mysterious person who rescued you and mother, Zhiyu?"

Why did they come to your aid quietly? And they continued to handle you quietly, without warning the outside world."

"I'm not sure." Zhiyu shared her thoughts as follows:

"I'm not sure how to say this... After all, I haven't seen anybody and they haven't explained why they have come to save us..."

"Zhiyu, sharing the truth with your brother, is there any secret that you didn't say in front of grandpa and others at the dinner table?"

Zhifei asked seriously.

"No, I'm talking about the actual case," Zhiyu said quickly.

"Zhiyu, the one who rescued you and mother, isn't he the Grace, right?!" asked Zhifei, frowning.

Zhifei's abrupt sentence caught Zhiyu off guard. She came to her senses after a while and immediately denied:

“Why would this happen... I had previously exhausted all avenues for locating my Grace. Furthermore, the Grace should be in Japan, and he will not visit Aurous Hill.”

## **Chapter 2812**

Zhifei has been watching Zhiyu’s expression for a while now.

Zhiyu’s face was clearly uncomfortable and anxious when he spoke about Grace, and her denial was also a little bit of a cover-up, he noticed.

He was almost positive that his sister was lying based on his interpretation of her.

The Grace who saved him and his sister in Kyoto, Japan, should be the one who really saved her and mother this time!

Zhifei got jittery just thinking about it!

“Grace is a top-tier specialist with outstanding strength.

He stays unharmed and can easily destroy many top ninjas on his own.

The Su family would almost certainly be unable to withstand such strength...”

“It would prove that he was in Aurous Hill if he really rescued Mom and Zhiyu!

This will include an explanation for the second uncle’s and father’s disappearances. There isn’t a second choice besides him...”

“Even though he rescued Mom and Zhiyu, if this is done, he will most likely be on the opposing side of the Su family...”

As a result, Zhifei decided to get more details.

At this point, he sighed lightly, looked at Zhiyu, and said, somewhat disappointed:

“Zhiyu, we grew up together and have always had a great friendship, as well as having shared life and death in Japan.

There are 11 million reasons in my heart for your good, what can you hide from me as an older brother?”

When Zhiyu heard this, she couldn't help but feel bad, and her tone of voice became even more bottomless, and she said, “Brother...I don't have...”

Zhifei enquired: “Are you a total moron? I haven't seen you in a long time? You're in this state, so you're obviously lying.”

Zhifei, as he put it, said helplessly: “Hey, what are you trying to hide from me by saying this?”

The Grace is not just your Grace, but also mine. He saved our lives, and I know you and I both want to repay him! If he really saved you and mother this time, then he owes our Su family four lives.

If I have the opportunity, I would kneel to thank him in person, but you keep covering up here; won't I ever have the chance to thank my Grace in person?”

Zhiyu's psychological defense was shattered all of a sudden.

She was unaware that her brother Zhifei had already started moral kidnapping.

She found herself in a predicament all of a sudden.

On the one hand, she promised Charlie that she would not reveal his true identity

Her brother, on the other hand, seemed to have figured out the gist of the situation and stated that. Now she didn't know how to deny it.

### **Chapter 2813**

Zhiyu felt like this after thinking about it: "Because my brother guessed correctly, I'll confirm his guess so he doesn't get upset.

I will not reveal any additional detail about Grace."

"Brother, you guessed it right, Grace saved me and mom..." she had no choice but to say.

Zhifei felt a groan in his chest.

"Of course..."

"It is indeed very fiery..."

Grandpa has never seen Grace, so he can assume he is the one.

I'm afraid I won't be able to recall this degree unless he reminds me..."

So he pretended to be ecstatic and exclaimed enthusiastically:

"Oh, no! It is, without a doubt, my Grace! That's awesome!

When would you take me to meet my Grace, Zhiyu? I need to thank him personally!"

"Brother, I don't know where the Grace is..." Zhiyu hurriedly said.

Zhifei inquired, surprised: "What exactly do you mean? Didn't you happen to note Grace's details?"

Zhiyu expressed her thoughts as follows:

"I saw him, but Grace remained silent and advised me to keep my mother's identity a secret.

His last name is unknown to me, and mother and I were previously limited by him. We don't have any more details about him."

She expressed her fear that Zhifei would not believe her and then added: "Grace is a mysterious man who refuses to reveal anything about himself. You are also aware of this.

Don't mention him the first time he saved us. He didn't want to say anything to the two of you.

Perhaps this top player has a bad temper..."

When Zhifei learned this, he couldn't help but be saddened.

He didn't have any doubts about Zhiyu's argument.

Since that Grace is extremely low-key and cold, unable to leave any traces for anyone.

He hurriedly said, "Thinking about this," "Grace, in my opinion, must be in Aurous Hill.

Then we'll be free to continue searching for him.

The variety is much narrower this time than it was previously. I assume we will be able to follow some leads!"

Zhiyu feared her brother would notice the hints, so she pretended to agree with him and nodded repeatedly:

"You are right, brother! This is something I was just curious about.

It should be much easier to find Grace now that we can narrow the distance to a city in Aurous Hill!"

She hurriedly said again after she finished speaking:

"However, we must maintain a low profile and avoid making a big deal out of it.

After all, he's concealed his identity, and he doesn't want us to find him. If he sees us, he will become enraged, even aggressive. Perhaps he'll leave Aurous Hill!"

## **Chapter 2814**

When he had the information he needed, Zhifei told Zhiyu,

"Zhiyu, you must be tired as well, so take a break early and we'll talk about it tomorrow!"

"All right, brother," Zhiyu said with a nod.

"All right, I'll go back to my room and relax," Zhifei said as he stood up.

Zhiyu returned to the bed after sending him to the door.

In her mind, she was still thinking about Charlie's appearance, and the entire person was completely absorbed.

Zhifei entered the room with trepidation at this point. "Grandpa, I asked Zhiyu, this time who rescued her and mother.

It is indeed the Chinese who saved us both in Japan..." he said in a voice message to his grandfather Chengfeng.

Chengfeng sat alone in the study, not sleepy, and drank tea. He suddenly slumped in a chair after hearing this, unable to move for a long time.

"How can such a powerful person be an enemy of the Su Family?" he wondered aloud.

"Could it be...Is it because I enraged him over Liona's actions?" he wondered.

"But what does this have to do with defensiveness and offensiveness? Why are they kidnapped?"

"That guy saved Zhiyu twice; he must have a close relationship with her; if Zhiyu enrages me because of her mother, this mysterious master will undoubtedly be used by her in the future, and it will undoubtedly be to my detriment."

"Furthermore, even if the He family agrees to work with me again, I'm afraid it will be a drop in the bucket; this person is too powerful to imagine, how can this family match him?"

Chengfeng was even more terrified at this point.

"I just take the initiative to plead guilty to Zhiyu and her mother," he reasoned, "and if Zhiyu can alleviate the hatred toward me, it might be changed..."

But then he thought to himself, "No...this appears to be incorrect!"

"Even if Zhiyu despises me, she has no reason to despise her biological father! Her father was sent to Australia by me and was

not involved in the car accident that killed her mother, so she has no reason to let the master attack her father.

Furthermore, her second uncle has nothing to do with this matter, but both of them have vanished one after the other.

"In this way, the whole thing seems to be different from what I thought before; this enigmatic master shouldn't act solely on Zhiyu's preferences; he should act on his own preferences..."

"Because his criteria is based on his own likes and dislikes, he must target the Su Family and my children for his own reasons..."

"When did my Su family offend him?" asks the narrator.

Chengfeng was on the verge of going mad, and he couldn't find out why.

He now just has the impression that the individual as a whole is extremely insecure.

## **Chapter 2815**

After all, the adversary was capable of killing many top ninjas with his own hands.

If he really comes to the gates, I'm afraid the Su Family's current defensive ability won't be able to handle it!

He immediately dialed Anson after thinking about it. He blurted out, "Anson, where are you?!?" as soon as the call was connected.

Anson's surroundings were a little claustrophobic, and the helicopter engine roared loudly.

"Boss!" yelled Anson, "I'm going to Mocheng; it's just around 100 kilometers away, and I'll be there in half an hour!"

"Anson, please remember it for me; in any case, you must invite the He family to me; even if it doubles on the basis of 2 billion, I will not hesitate to let them go as quickly as possible; let the family move to this Suzhou within a short period of time!" Chengfeng hurriedly said.

"Master, is there anything wrong?" Anson inquired.

"Don't ask too many questions," Chengfeng exclaimed.

"Remember what I said: it's best to let them leave early tomorrow morning, and then I'll send a big plane to pick them up!"

"All right!" Anson said quickly, sensing the urgency of the situation. "Then I'll try to persuade Luther tonight!"

After a half-hour.

A low-altitude, fast-flying helicopter interrupted the calm of Mocheng in the middle of the night.

The helicopter flew by, heading straight for He's compound.

Luther was waiting in the courtyard at the time, wearing a thin coat.

Before getting off the plane and switching to the helicopter, Anson called him.

Luther didn't want to see the Su family at all, even if it was just the Su family's housekeeper.

Anson, on the other hand, said that he was sent by the old man Su and that he didn't look at the monk's face in order to see the Buddha's face. Luther was a little perplexed.

He knew in his heart that, despite the fact that the He family was a martial arts family with a natural aptitude for fighting and killing, they were nothing compared to the Su family.

Martial arts masters have only represented the wealthy since ancient times.

Who would dare to provoke the wealthy, aside from the fledgling stunners?

Even a martial arts family with hundreds of years of history, such as the He family, should not offend the powerful;

otherwise, if you really annoy the other party, the hook might ruin the He family's hundreds of years of history.

As a result, Luther thought that if Anson came on Mr. Su's behalf, he couldn't explicitly contradict his face, but he had to do a good job on the surface.

## **Chapter 2816**

Tom, the He family's eldest son, is also present with Luther.

Roma's eldest brother and the foundation of the He family's next generation.

Luther's face was more or less grave as he watched the helicopter land slowly, thinking that he must be respectful and polite to the Su family who murdered his granddaughter.

He felt more or less receptive at times.

"Dad, once you meet Anson, you must contain your emotions and don't get angry with him!"

Tom reminded him before the plane landed.

After hearing this, Luther felt uneasy.

In reality, he was well aware that he would never be able to anger Anson.

However, what the eldest son said made him annoyed.

But he also knew that even though he held back the flames, he wouldn't be able to turn his face away from Anson, which made him even more uneasy.

Anson's trip's intent had already been deduced by Tom.

Su's family is on the lookout for He's family, and they're just looking for one thing: The Su patriarch wants his family for something.

In reality, the He family is devoid of any other abilities.

If Su's is a supermarket, then there is only one thing in this store.

It reminds him a lot of the street vendor selling candied haws. Who has driven a long way to see him.

Other than buying candied haws, what else would he do?

As a result, he was confident that Anson would come over this time, and he was determined to get the He family back to the Su family.

This is just what he had wished for.

Since his eldest son's life has been extremely tight after the He family separated from the Su family and absolutely ended their cooperation.

On weekdays, the He family used to provide cultivation for younger generations, which would have cost a lot of money, particularly since they have now lost their source of income.

It's nothing more than a way of securing a source of revenue. What's more insane is that he spent hundreds of millions to track down Ruoli.

Even though a few hundred million is a large amount of money, he really wanted to use it to find someone in the sea, and the money is insufficient to feed the sea.

What about the sea? It occupies 70% of the planet's surface area! A US aircraft carrier formation was thrown in, and 99 percent of the world's countries couldn't figure out what it was, let alone a Ruoli?

## **Chapter 2817**

In reality, Tom was opposed to the search for Ruoli from the start.

He believed that at the time, the whole world understood that Elder Su had betrayed Ruoli, and that the He family had no choice but to look for Ruoli, not the right one. Didn't it just mean that Elder Su was opposed to him?

The best option is for the He family to say or do nothing, allowing the old man Su to see that the He family is still on the Su family's side and is able to accept Ruoli's fate for the Su family.

In that scenario, Elder Su would certainly provide more benefits to the He family, and Ruoli would be considered a successful death because she used her life to provide more benefits to the He family.

Unfortunately, sister Roma was enraged by Ruoli's murder, and the old man had to draw a straight line between the He family.

This is awesome.

Ruoli's death may have been traded for certain benefits, but the benefits were not exchanged, and the He family's own income was fully taken into account. It was too irrational in his mind.

As a result, he is now very willing for the He family and the Su family to re-establish a cooperative relationship.

Tom's hopes were shattered when the helicopter landed safely in the courtyard.

Anson jumped out of the helicopter and stuck out his hand from a long distance, trotting all the way to Luther until the blades completely stopped.

Anson took the initiative as soon as he entered, taking Luther's hand and politely saying, "Mr. He, I haven't seen you in a long time!"

"Anson, it's been a long time since I saw you, how have you been?" Luther could only sneer.

Anson sighed and said, "No, it's not at all pleasant. Is it possible for me to be happier without you?"

He hurriedly said after he finished speaking: "The master demanded that I greet you alongside him, and he also listed the previous events. He has always been deeply remorseful and apologetic.

The master had intended to visit in person, but it was a long journey and the master's health doesn't make this possible. His

body can't bear tossing because it's too heavy, so I can't help but come for him..."

"Oh, how can he, how worthy to make Master Su miss so much..."

Luther can only tell with a flattering expression.

He quickly made a motion and said, "Anson, it's too cold outside; come inside and chat!"

"Mocheng is so cold, I think it will be minus 20 degrees, right?" Anson nodded repeatedly and sighed.

"The minimum temperature tonight is minus 35 degrees," Luther said lightly.

"Hey..." says the voice. Anson said with a smile, "This is much too frightening. Let's go inside and chat because otherwise my body would be totally frozen in no time..."

Luther guided him to the main hall, a step ahead of him.

## **Chapter 2818**

Anson couldn't help but inquire as soon as he stepped into the main hall: "Why is this room so frigid, Mr. He?"

Despite the fact that Eastcliff is very cold in the winter, the room is heated and the temperature is above 20 degrees Celsius.

"I'm afraid it's not even ten degrees in your bed..."

Luther said with a smile: "The He family's exercises are particularly special. It's preferable if the temperature is as low as possible. We came to Mocheng for that purpose."

The main hall has some heating, so the temperature remains above freezing and the water does not freeze.

If you go into the room where the children live, you will note that there is no heating and that the temperature is usually about minus ten degrees."

"My mother..." says the speaker. "Fortunately, I am not a part of your family, otherwise I would have frozen to death..." said Anson, shrugging his neck.

"Tom, go get Anson a basin of charcoal fire, and let people turn on the heating," Luther said to Tom, who was following.

"Great father," Tom hurriedly said.

"Tom, thank you for your hard work!" Anson said with a smile.

Tom isn't as qualified as his father, so he treats Anson with respect. He politely bowed slightly and said:

"Su steward doesn't have to be so polite. Only a second, and I'll be right here."

Anson was asked to sit in a cold wooden chair by Luther. He had just sat down and couldn't help but get up.

He remarked, "Hey, old man, I'll sit and wait for the charcoal fire to return. I can't bear it because it's too cold..."

"It's because we didn't entertain you well," Luther said, nodding.

"Where is it, I came to disturb you at night, it was too presumptuous," Anson hurriedly waved his hand.

Luther didn't continue to be friendly with him, instead of asking, "Anson, I wonder if Master Su asked you to come this time, what's the matter?"

Anson quickly replied: "This is the case, Mr. He, because of Ruoli he feels he is genuinely guilty and ashamed of the past.

He knows you're upset with him, so he sent me over to see you and tell you about his care and his apologies. I'm also hoping to turn fighting with you into jade silk."

## **Chapter 2819**

Luther said, with a dry chuckle, "Please tell Master Su that if Ruoli's surname was Su after all, even though it was my He family who raised her to adulthood, it's the same as sending her back to Su's time.

The Su family received her back. Master Su made the decision to kill her in order to save the Su family. He does not have to apologize to me because I am Ruoli's grandfather and also an outsider."

Luther didn't say it out of the goodness of his heart.

He had a deep affection for Ruoli.

Chengfeng had betrayed Ruoli and was bitter about it.

He was aware, however, that his power was too far away from that of the Su Family.

He would certainly turn the Su Family into an enemy if he said he despised the He Family in front of Anson today.

As a result, he purposely used rhetoric to indicate that Ruoli was a member of the Su family and that he is an outsider.

On the one hand, he couldn't offend the Su family directly on this topic. He may, on the other hand, indirectly express his disappointment with the family.

After all, a person who can even sacrifice his own granddaughter is unworthy of Luther's continued friendship, so the best thing to do in the future is to go their separate ways, and no one can bother each other.

Anson is a human, so how can he not understand what Luther is saying?

Despite this, he proceeded to speak in a witty manner: "You are right. Ruoli must be of the Su family's bloodline since she is the illegitimate daughter of the eldest young master.

However, if this is the case, the master always has feelings for you and your kin. For Ruoli, he is extremely guilty, as half of the blood in her body comes from the He family..."

Luther was irritable, to say the least. Anson, he learned, was still afraid to move the conversation away from Ruoli.

Why did he hold on to this topic when he didn't want to talk about it?

Anson, just as he was becoming perplexed, said: "In fact, what the master meant was that the He and Su families do not have a typical master-servant relationship. After all, the He's have built a bloodline for the Su's.

The master is extremely aware of this and is hopeful that he will be able to make amends."

Luther's eldest son, Tom, came in with an iron charcoal-burner while they were conversing.

He was overjoyed as soon as he heard this. He couldn't help but wait in anticipation for Anson's surprise as he put the burner in front of him.

He was curious as to what the Su Family Master was able to do in return for the He Family.

Anson reached into his inner pocket and pulled out a check, which he handed to Luther and said, "This is a one billion yuan cash check, Mr. He. I was ordered by the master to deliver it to you."

## **Chapter 2820**

"One Billion?" you might wonder.

Tom on the side was startled as soon as the paper was taken out.

This amount is very frightening.

May equal the entire He family's previous two-year income.

Furthermore, the He family is currently facing a financial crisis. Tom is both excited and overwhelmed by the one billion cheque.

This number alarmed Luther as well.

Father Su shocked him by offering one billion in cash with a wave of his hand.

However, he realized deep down in his heart that the Su family's money could not be taken so easily.

It's something you can think about with your toes, and the money isn't exactly secure.

Rather than taking the check, he asked, "Anson, I'm curious why Master Su asked you to take this check with you?"

Anson said solemnly:

"As I clarified that Master feels bad for the He family and hopes to make amends.

He also hopes to be able to preserve the previous cooperative partnership with the He family.

As a result, he confessed to me and asked me to inform you that if the He family agrees to restore cooperation with the Su family, the annual salary will be raised to 2 billion.

It makes no difference if the He family is reluctant. This one billion should suffice as the remuneration to the He's!"

Luther was taken aback at first.

He expected the Su family to want to continue cooperating with the He family, but he didn't expect Su's father's price to nearly quadruple from the previous basis.

What is this definition of two billion a year?

A listed firm with a market capitalization of 40 billion has a profit of 2 billion year-round, based on a price-earnings ratio of 20 times.

Most companies in the domestic stock market have a P/E ratio of more than 50 times.

In other words, tens of thousands of people are busy with their lives in several group businesses with a market value of 100 billion dollars, and their annual earnings are just 2 billion.

And as long as the He family returns to the Su family's arms, they will earn a yearly income of 2 billion, which is equivalent to a golden brick from the sky!

Luther was stunned for a moment, and Tom, on the other hand, was already ecstatic and uncontrollable!

He thought this was a great opportunity that the He family had never considered. The He family would be able to ascend into the sky if he took advantage of this chance.

With this large sum of money, in the future, He family might be able to become the country's top martial arts family!

And he's on his way to becoming the patriarch of the country's most powerful martial arts family!

After this, he and his family would be able to fly!

Luther was also a little giddy.

While he was aware that his daughter Roma has traveled to Aurous Hill to meet the Wade Family's Young Master, he assumed that the Wade Family wanted to work with the He Family as well, but he believed that the Wade Family would not be able to give the He Family such a high price.

## **Chapter 2821**

This amounts of two billion a year!

It is only then that he understood that a person's bottom line could shift at any moment.

At times, he believed his bottom line is crystal clear and his attitude is unwavering. That's because he has never been faced with a strong enough temptation.

There would be no bottom line at this stage if the temptation had exceeded one's psychological standards and even explicitly provided him with a super deterrent.

True, Luther was angered by the Su Family's abandonment of Ruoli, and also their actions of betraying her.

That kind of rage is like a never-ending forest fire that is difficult to put out with ordinary force.

The anger in his heart seemed to be greatly calmed in an instant when he heard the price of 2 billion.

It was as if a sudden wave had rushed through the burning forest with unprecedented speed and intensity.

What if the forest fire is especially ferocious?

Isn't it enough for a tsunami to submerge the whole forest, never mind a forest fire?

The bottom line has been defeated.

For a long time, Anson stayed quiet.

His eyes, like eagles', have been eagle-like in their observation of the father and son in front of him, noting all of their facial expressions, eye, and even movement shifts.

Anson's greatest skill is his ability to observe words and colors.

Mr. Su's eyes are just as accurate as a polygraph after so many years with him.

He can simply and unequivocally determine that the father and son in front of him have been enticed.

He was finally relieved as a result of this.

Surprisingly: "The master remains concerned that two billion would fall short of impressing the He family.

The psychological cost of this family does not appear to be as high as the master predicted. Two billion appears to be a little excessive.

Let's say he started with a billion. Let's talk, there have been several tugs-of-war, and He's family will undoubtedly be settled within 1.5 billion! What a shame, at least 500 million was wasted, and if the price remains the same, 2 billion will be invested every year for the next ten years. It's \$20 billion... which means at least \$5 billion has been invested over the next ten years excessively..."

But then he had a change of heart and thought: "However, the Su family is currently in a state of emergency, and the father's own safety has become a concern. It isn't the best time to haggle.

The top priority is to quickly get the He family over and ensure the Su father's safety. The elderly gentleman must have his own strategy.

For the He family, this price will be retained for a period of one or two years. When the crisis is over, the old man will no longer be able to support the He family at such a high rate."

Anson felt a bit more at ease after thinking about it.

## Chapter 2822

"Mr. He, what do you think of it?" he immediately asked Luther.

"I just didn't expect Master Su to respect the He family so much..." Luther felt a dry pain in his throat, swallowed, and then said,

"Of course, our master doesn't respect the He family for one or two days," Anson said with a smile.

Anson smiled as he said, waving his hand and saying:

"Let's not talk about these ridiculous things because I am old. I've only recently relayed the master's words to you. You are the He family's leader, and do you think the He family would recognize the master? You must provide me with a firm answer."

Luther nodded and calmly weighed the advantages and disadvantages of the He family's approval or rejection of this matter.

Guaranteed, the advantages would be multiple.

Returning to the Su family's authority, with enough funds, the younger generations of the family will be able to provide all of the resources required to practice martial arts at any expense.

Perhaps within a few years, the He family would be able to produce a group of exceptional geniuses similar to Ruoli.

This is extremely important to the He family.

Since, once the younger generation's overall strength has improved significantly, the entire He family will easily begin attacking their foes.

The He family has been around for hundreds of years, and every Patriarch's greatest wish is for the He family to rise to the top of the domestic martial arts family.

Climbing to the top allows you to see all of the mountains, both large and small.

One of the eight large families, one of the four large families, or one of the three large families is no more.

Rather, the biggest and most strong!

There's no one left!

This is one of the advantages of working with the Su family.

What, on the other hand, are the drawbacks of agreeing with the Su family?

Luther pondered it as if he had nothing else to think about except his aching heart and pity for his daughter Roma and granddaughter Ruoli.

It's a complete waste of time...

On the one side, his daughter and granddaughter were betrayed by the He family's centuries-old scheme.

Great variations have emerged from the beginning of this balance.

Luther immediately felt like he didn't need to worry about this issue at all.

Why wait any longer?

It is time to begin a new journey.

## Chapter 2823

Tom on the side, sweating profusely as he watched his father not respond to Anson's question.

What concerns him the most now is that if his father's brain is short-circuited and he rejects Anson, it would be disastrous.

As a result, he hurriedly stated: "Dad, it's you! Master Su sincerely welcomed us back, and he sent Steward Su directly to invite us. Why should we take our time?"

"I am not hesitant, I am not hesitant, I had already thought about it, but I didn't think about how to say it," Luther said.

However, after considering whether or not his son had responded, he added a step between himself and Anson.

He didn't know what to say at first, but he felt like his son just decided too quickly, and it seemed a little too open for money.

No one wanted to wear such a hat, even though he had truly opened his eyes after seeing the money.

Since the son had spoken first, it was akin to putting on the hat before the money was opened.

You can borrow the donkey from the hill, which is convenient for you.

So he solemnly nodded and said, "Tom is right, Steward Su. This time, Master Su is completely sincere. It's not safe for us to deny..."

"Then Mr. He have you agreed?" Anson, overjoyed, asked hurriedly.

"Yes, I promised!" Luther said softly.

"Wow!" exclaims the speaker. "Master, if he knows this news, he must be very pleased!" Anson slapped his thigh and exclaimed cheerfully.

Tom was also delighted, and he exclaimed,

"Can we set up the follow-up procedure with the steward Su now that we decided to return to the Su family?"

When will it pass, for example, and how will the subsequent payments be made?"

Anson quickly replied: "Tom, because Elder He has agreed, I believe it is best for us to report to the master right away and let him arrange the plane and bus, after which Elder He will quickly notify the entire He family.

Overnight, pack the things. When the bus arrives next morning, we'll all travel together to the airport, where we'll board a special plane to Suzhou."

"Do you want to go to Suzhou?" "Don't you go to Eastcliff?" Luther inquired, shocked.

## **Chapter 2824**

Anson immediately replied: "Isn't it just the first month of the year? The weather in the south is warming up, and spring is in full bloom.

The master has relocated to Suzhou for a period of time, so let us fly to Suzhou to meet with him."

Luther!

However, he had not anticipated the Su family's request being so urgent that he would have to pack overnight and leave early the next morning.

"Steward Su, the remaining one billion, I don't know what Master Su planned for that?" Tom hurriedly chuckled.

Anson said with a smile: "If the He family wishes to continue cooperating with the Su family, Master said that he would arrange for someone to sign the contract as soon as the He family arrives in Suzhou, and the remaining time will be the first time after the contract is signed.

The billions we've spent have been paid in full. We used to pay monthly remuneration, but in the future, we won't be as bothersome and will pay them all annually!"

"Wow, that's fantastic!"

Tom was giddy with anticipation.

Two billion a year is also a significant amount.

It's even more remarkable if it's a one-time bill.

You will save a lot of money if you pay monthly.

Put two billion in the bank and leave it to the bank's fund manager to handle, and the one-year yield will be more than 10% or even more!

Luther was able to quantify the account, and he was naturally happier in his heart, so he said without hesitation:

"In this situation, Anson, let's make our arrangements separately. I'll tell the rest of the family to pack their belongings, and you and

Master Su will return here. Then arrange buses and planes based on the circumstances.”

“All right!” “In this situation, please ask Mr. He to arrange a room for me, and I will return to the room to organize these items,” Anson said excitedly.

“Tom, you’ve come to make plans for Steward Su!” Luther said, nodding.

Tom laughed hurriedly and said, “It’s not a problem, it’s not a problem! Su, the housekeeper, please accompany me!”

Anson quickly replied: “You must find a warm room for me, Tom. I can’t bear it because it’s so cold...”

Tom said with a smile:

“Don’t worry, the He family only hires people who sleep in a house without fire, with the rest of the house heated by the floor.

It’s nearly 30 degrees Celsius in here, so short sleeves are fine!”

“Wow!” exclaims the speaker.

“Take me over, my scorching face is about to break...” Anson yelled as he wrapped a thick down jacket around his shoulders.

Tom quickly made an inviting motion and said, “Steward Su, please!”

## **Chapter 2825**

Anson rose to his feet and addressed Luther, saying, “If that’s the case, Old He, I’ll go with Tom.

Furthermore, Mocheng is too far away, and getting here is inconvenient.

Planes and buses must, I think, be organized. It's been late. It's almost twelve o'clock. Tomorrow morning, we are tentatively expected to depart at ten a.m. What are your thoughts?"

"No problem," Luther said flatly, "we'll leave on time tomorrow at ten o'clock!"

"Then I will retire first!" Anson said, smiling and clasping his fists.

After that, he went to the guest room with Tom.

Luther was shocked when he was left alone.

He felt more or less unbearable and guilty when he thought of his daughter Roma.

He realized he couldn't pass up the chance to collaborate with Su family because of his daughter's feelings.

As a result, he readily agreed to the family's offer for assistance.

His only concern now is not understanding how to communicate with Roma. Can Roma blame him if she finds out?

When he thought this, he couldn't help but feel: "Ruoli is more important to Roma than herself. If I go back to work with the Su family, she will not forgive me for wanting to do this..."

"With the Su family's two billion in hand, I'll be able to give Roma more money by then so she can keep searching for her daughter. This, too, is a viable option."

"Roma would not have to go to Su's house at that time. Simply take the money from Su's house and go outside to look for Ruoli. Even if she never finds her, if I let her search like this, she will be fine....."

He felt a bit more at ease at this stage.

While the time was a little late, to a practicing family member like Roma, it was nothing.

So he took out his phone and dialed her number.

Some terms, he thought, needed to be explained ahead of time.

If you wait until tomorrow, after the entire family has gone to Suzhou, to tell Roma, she will undoubtedly be upset.

Perhaps if your first step with love, then understand with reason, and then pair with the promise of money, she'll understand and embrace her his arrangements!

## **Chapter 2826**

Roma did not rest at this time.

She and her daughter were talking nonstop on the bed in the Aurous Hill Shangri-La Hotel.

At the time, Roma was in a really good mood.

This is something she hasn't seen in a long time.

It was more surprising than God's favor and the Bodhisattva's blessing to her today.

The daughter is still alive, and her cultivation has advanced to the point that she has become the first He family member in a century.

And the handicapped, such as herself, were given a wonderful opportunity.

Charlie also promised the He family five pills and a yearly payment of 100 million.

For the He family, this is unquestionably the most rare and valuable opportunity in hundreds of years.

Initially, she was eager to return home and notify her father.

But, after all, she hasn't seen her daughter in such a long time that it feels like a farewell.

As a result, she plans to spend tonight in Aurous Hill with Ruoli before returning to Mocheng the next morning.

After all, there are far too many thoughtful things to say between the mother and daughter.

Ruoli was vividly explaining the situation with her mother when Charlie saved her at sea at the time.

"This man will transform her unsmiling and extremely cold daughter into the appearance of the cheerful and shy girl today,"

Roma thought as she looked at her daughter's excited expression like a girl. The allure is incredible. "It's impossible to fathom..."

"However, this is helpful to Ruoli."

She had been too cold previously. In Su's home, she was taught how to be a cold-blooded murderer.

She had been reduced to nothing more than a killing machine.

She can see her regaining the qualities that a normal girl should have.

As a mother, it appears that she is much more relieved..."

Roma's phone rang at this precise moment.

"Ruoli, switch the phone to mom," she said with a smile to Ruoli.

Ruoli hurriedly stretched out her hand, snatched the charging telephone from the bedside table, looked down, and saw that the caller was her dad, and exclaimed, "Mom, grandpa is calling!"

## **Chapter 2827**

"Are you serious?" "Your grandpa must have something important to call so late," Roma said hurriedly. "Hand it over to me."

"Mom, don't forget that we told the Master not to expose my condition to the outside world," Ruoli said, nodding. "Don't forget about it!"

"Don't worry, mom knows it, don't speak," Roma said solemnly.

"Dad, what's the matter for calling so late?" she asked after she finished speaking to Ruoli and connecting the call.

"Roma... there is something, dad has to tell you, don't be angry after you hear it," Luther said embarrassingly.

"Father, please tell me," Roma hurriedly said.

"Ahem...it," That's Luther said after coughing twice.

Anson unexpectedly arrived in Mocheng tonight..."

"Anson?" says the narrator. "What is he going to do in Mocheng?" enquired Roma, frowning.

"That's right, Mr. Su sent him over in the hopes of letting go of his grudges and cooperating with the He family once more," Luther explained.

"Will you cooperate once more?" Roma erupted in anger and screamed, "Dad!" Ruoli was killed by Chengfeng. She is not only his granddaughter, but He's granddaughter as well!

The He family will no longer have anything to do with this kind of guy because he has no love or affection in his eyes!"

"Roma, these things you are talking about dad understands," Luther sighed helplessly.

To be honest, your father despises Chengfeng just as much as you do, and I even wish to kill him, but what's the point? We can't help ourselves.

You've been fighting with the Su family for a long time. We decided to leave the Su family after Ruoli's accident because of this, but we did not want to keep the Su family liable. In the end, there is still a large strength difference..."

"I confess that the strength gap is too great, and I never considered allowing the He family to go against the Su family and take revenge for Ruoli, so the matter of leaving the Su family and Ruoli at the start,"

Roma raged. Take it in stride; I, for one, will embrace it..."

“What I can’t understand is that you now wish to cooperate with the Su family again,” Roma exclaimed again. Isn’t this implying you’re looking for tiger skin?!”

## **Chapter 2828**

“Roma!” said to her father, sighing. This time, the Su family’s price is so tempting that he can’t say no. “I have to think about you and Ruoli, as well as the rest of the He family.”

The He family is now in a tough situation. Our family consists of over a hundred members, half of whom are elderly and frail, women and children, and half of whom practice martial arts.

There isn’t a single person in this group of a hundred who can make money. Everyone is a hungry mouth that needs to be fed!”

“Recently, the whole He family has been struggling to save money.

The elderly and children’s living costs have been significantly reduced.

Cultivator rations have also limited the supply of certain medicinal materials.

If this trend persists, the He family’s relative power will be isolated from that of other families within five years. There is a significant disparity.

We’ll never be able to hold one of the four major families’ seats by then. I’m afraid we won’t even be able to stay in the top ten.

In my our, the ancestors’ base will be broken!”

"But now, the Su family is able to continue cooperating with the He family at a price of two billion a year," Luther said, a little excitedly.

With these two billion, the He family's current condition can be rectified in a single phase.

When the time comes, complete change, or even to an unimaginable new stage, the elderly in our family will have sufficient living security, children will have sufficient growth security, education security,

and, most importantly, the younger generation who is working hard to nurture will be greatly aided. Our He family may be able to become the country's top martial arts family in five years.

The revival of the He family is just a matter of time!"

When she heard this, Roma couldn't help but sigh and say:

"Dad... the so-called eight martial arts families, four martial arts families, and even the country's largest martial arts family." These are all made-up names with no practical sense..."

"What are you talking about? Roma!" said Luther, a little glumly.

How much work did our forefathers in the He family put to elevate the He family to one of the country's four big martial arts families?

You said that such a thing does not exist. Is this true in some way? Is this deserving of the forefathers?"

"Dad, before today, just like you, I believe the He family can become one of the four big martial arts families in the world," Roma said solemnly.

The meaning is far-reaching and invaluable among them, but I now completely understand that we are nothing more than frogs at the bottom of the well."

"Dad, can you believe that someone in this world can directly link a person's Ren Vessel to the realm of Dacheng by himself?" Roma paused before saying,

"Can you believe that someone in this world can directly connect a person's Ren Vessel to the realm of Dacheng by himself?"

"Isn't this a fantasy?" Luther exclaimed. There are many masters among the He family's ancestors, but who can truly enter the domain of Renmai Dacheng?

Meridians Dacheng is an ideal state, as if people will live indefinitely, but consider it!"

"So that's why I said, why we're the frogs at the bottom of the well," Roma sighed. The martial arts path has always felt very powerful to us.

Counting on it, it's possible that we won't be able to defeat the opponent on our own, and that we won't be able to avoid the opponent with a pass..."

## **Chapter 2829**

Luther was perplexed as to why Roma said that.

"Roma, what's wrong with you?" he exclaimed, shocked. Why do you suddenly start talking gibberish?

You claimed that the He family as a whole might not be better than one person. I'd like to know who is so strong.

Is that what there is to it? "Does that happen to be Master Wade?"

"Dad, I'm not talking nonsense," Roma said solemnly. We used to have a limited perspective and believed that martial arts are the pinnacle of power.

This is a huge blunder. In reality, in the eyes of people of higher realms, even ants aren't as good as the martial arts we consider normal..."

"As for Master Wade, I can't give you many details over the phone, but I can assure you that he is not in the pool."

Cooperation with him on time is the only way out for our family in the future!"

"What kind of cooperation requirements did the Wade Family Master offer us?" He asked, his face beaming.

"Can he give like the Su family up to 2 billion per year?"

"Master Wade will give 100 million yuan a year for the He family, as well as some training tools that can't be bought for 2 billion yuan," Roma said.

"A hundred million?" you might ask. "This little money is to give beggars?" snorted Luther.

What, after all, do you mean about cultivation tools that aren't worth two billion? What exactly is it? "Is it a two-billion-dollar medical substance?"

"Yes!" Roma said enthusiastically. These drugs, in my opinion, are worth at least several billion yuan, if not several billion dollars, and they may not be affordable!"

"What kind of medicinal materials are they?" Luther inquired quickly. "Tell me everything!"

"They are five medicinal pills with excellent effects," Roma said.

"Wait, what?" Luther was taken aback: "He will give only five pills?"

"Are you sure it's not five trains, but five pills?"

"It is only five pills," Roma said solemnly. The results of these five pills are amazing, beyond belief!"

"I just can't think of any pill that can be magical to the tune of \$400 million!" Luther smirked as he listened.

Do you know how many rare medicinal materials two billion can buy? While five trains could be an exaggeration, there is always a complete train carrying thousands of tonnes of valuable medicinal materials!

It can make a lot of Qi San and wake-up syrup, plenty for our family's younger generation to use whenever they want! It makes no difference if you eat it!"

## **Chapter 2830**

"What about Buqisan and Xentel Decoction, even though they are really eaten?" said Roma, shaking her head. It may not be worth a pill after ten years."

"Roma, I understand that you are reluctant to believe that the He family will cooperate with the Su family again,"

Luther said angrily, "but you should not doubt the He family's decisions because of your personal emotions."

What a great achievement! Buqisan and Body Rejuvenation Decoction are two of the He Family's most significant core strengths to date.

How will I get through the three meridians without these two things? "Why do I find out about the He Family's status?"

"Dad, I'm still not talking about it," Roma hurriedly said. You will automatically understand when you see this pill..."

Luther, who had no faith in Roma's words, sighed and said, "Roma, I have already considered it."

I'll send you another 200 million to locate Ruoli's once the Su family's 2 billion payment is made.

So, do you think you have a better chance of finding Ruoli?"

"Father, have you agreed to Anson?" Roma asked helplessly.

"Yes," says the speaker. "I promised Anson," Luther said. "Later, I'll inform the He family of my decision.

I'll be leaving for Suzhou at 10 a.m. tomorrow."

Roma knew that there were several things she couldn't tell her father over the phone, and that even if she did, he wouldn't believe her.

If she tells him, for example, that her new Ren Vessel has become a big deal, he would most likely dismiss it as an illusion.

He would not believe her if she told him that someone had given her medicine and that all he needed to do was take one medicine to make his cultivation advance by leaps and bounds and even achieve a qualitative breakthrough.

It is difficult to believe in things outside the scope of one's cognition if one's cognition is limited by inherent cognition.

If you let him see it for himself.

It's pointless to say anything if that's the case.

"Dad, don't rush to agree," Roma hurriedly said. Even if you agree, don't take the whole family.

And wait a while for me. I need to speak with you face to face about some important matters.

I'll return early tomorrow morning, and I'll be there as soon as possible in the afternoon!"

"Roma, I promised Anson," Luther said. "Maybe he has already told Mr. Su about the situation."

"It's fine if he agrees," Roma hurriedly said. Su family members have the desire to sell their own flesh and blood.

What if anything goes wrong? The most important thing I want to tell you about is the He family's future.

Regardless, you must pay attention to me. Only after you receive the information you can make a decision!"

## **Chapter 2831**

"Roma, now is not the time to be inspired,"

Luther said solemnly. It is important to consider the overall situation.

We must push the He family to new heights, and we must not be blinded by a little hate!"

Roma became irritated and shouted, "Dad!" Ruoli has nothing to do with what I'm about to say.

It's entirely because Mr. Wade's circumstances are much superior to those of the Su family! If you can believe it, it's true.

I'll just have to wait before you return to make my final decision!"

"However, I have promised Anson that the bus will stop at He's door at ten o'clock tomorrow morning,"

Luther said, embarrassed. Wouldn't it be because I've hit Old Man Su's face, and if he gets upset, the whole He family is affected if I hesitate for no reason at that time?"

Roma hadn't expected her father to turn around so quickly, and he was angry and nervous for fear of offending Chengfeng, so she blurted out, "Okay!" Then I'll leave and come home.

I should be able to make it home before the sun rises. By then, I'll have told you.

"Explain everything!"

"If Roma can return before dawn, in any case, it won't affect the original plan, it doesn't hurt," Luther reasoned when he learned this.

"If this is the case, then you can return as soon as possible," he said, opening his mouth. Let's talk about it in person if you have anything to say."

"All right!" Roma clenched her teeth and said, "Then I'll start!"

"Ruoli, mom has to go," she said to Ruoli next to her after hanging up the phone.

"Mom, Grandpa insists on cooperating with the Su family?" she asked hurriedly.

"Yes," says the speaker. "Anson went to Mocheng and gave your grandpa a price of 2 billion yuan,"

Roma said helplessly. Your grandfather has already given his consent. Tomorrow morning at 10 a.m., he'll carry the family over.

I must return to see him before he departs and remind him of Master Wade's fate.

The most important thing is to give him Master Wade's pill and let him decide for himself."

"Your grandfather... is far too sure of what he thinks," Roma sighed as he said.

The internal boxing system of the He family, as well as the He family's Qi San and Awakening syrup, are both the best martial arts medicines in his eyes.

He doesn't even realize that the high quality on the way, the pride of the He family, and the basis for survival aren't worth mentioning in front of Young Master Wade's pill!"

For him to recognize it, he must taste it.

## **Chapter 2832**

Ruoli also knew very well grandpa's temperament.

He was too convinced of his own set of perceptions, as her mother put it.

They believed that the earth is the center of the universe and that the sun and all the stars revolve around it, just as those who believed in geocentric theory did in ancient times.

This seemingly absurd theory persisted in the world's major civilizations for thousands of years.

The heliocentric theory proposed by Copernicus was gradually disproved until the 16th century.

It demonstrates that these words are deeply embedded and influence a person's vision and pattern.

Therefore, even if Roma described the medicinal pill given by Charlie on the phone, Luther would never believe it.

Allowing Roma to return to Mocheng and personally hand over the pill to him is the best and only option.

Only then will she be able to alter his cognitive concepts.

So, Ruoli hurriedly asked: "Mom, it's so late, how are you leaving?"

"There is no way," Roma said helplessly. "Now there are no flights from civil aviation." I have to wait until tomorrow morning at the earliest.

It'll be too late, so I'll have to bother Young Master about getting the plane ready..."

"All right!" Ruoli quickly picked up the phone and said, "I'll call him."

"For such things, don't annoy the Master," Roma said, stopping her. Master does, after all, have a family.

It would be difficult for him to justify himself to his wife if you call him too late, so don't bother him."

"I believe Master has a lot of faith in Issac,"

Roma said after speaking. He organizes a lot of stuff for Master. Let's find him, who I believe has sufficient authority to arrange the plane."

"Mom, wait a minute, I'll tell the staff!" Ruoli said with a nod.

"Please inform Mr. Issac, I have an urgent matter to find him," Ruoli said as she hurriedly got up, hurried to the door, and said to the staff outside the door.

Issac arrived a few minutes later, running all the way over.

"What's the matter with Miss Su?" he asked hurriedly when he saw Ruoli.

Ruoli most likely informed him of the situation.

"No problem," Issac said without hesitation when he learned that Roma needed to return to Mocheng as soon as possible.

In ten minutes, the helicopter on top of the building can take off.

Arrive at the airport and board a private plane to the Northeast. I'll also book a helicopter in advance in the Northeast so Ms. He can get to Mocheng as soon as possible!"

## **Chapter 2833**

Ruoli exhaled a sigh of relief and thanked Mr. Issac, saying, "Thank you very much!"

"Not a big deal!" says the voice.

Roma also changed her clothes at this time, and sadly said to Ruoli, "Ruoli, I'm so sorry, your mom said to be with you tonight, but I have to go again..."

"Mom, it doesn't matter,"

Ruoli said with a smile. It gives me great pleasure to see you. Furthermore, I assume that grandpa would want to work with Master after seeing the pill that he has given to you.

You can return to Aurous Hill. We can meet every day if that's the case!"

"Yes!" exclaims the speaker.

"You are here waiting for mom, and mom will come back as soon as possible!" Roma said lovingly, touching Ruoli's cheek.

"Wow!" exclaims the speaker.

Anson had already informed Chengfeng that the He family had agreed to re-cooperate when Roma was rushing back to Mocheng.

Chengfeng exhaled a sigh of relief when he learned that the He family would be able to join him and his family in Suhang the next morning.

While the He family's power might not be enough to equal the mysterious master's, it does put him in a better position.

He'll also have more energy to consider how to mediate with Zhiyu, his granddaughter.

After all, that individual had twice rescued Zhiyu.

Zhiyu's safety would be a bit more assured if he is able to defend himself.

So, after praising Anson, he went straight to work putting together a special aircraft.

The He family numbers more than a hundred people and only a medium-to-large passenger plane can transport them all at once.

In terms of the bus, he's afraid that at least four buses will be required, as well as one or two additional trucks to transport luggage and materials.

Chengfeng arranged for his subordinates to pack passenger flights, buses, trucks, and other equipment, on the one hand, and to leave Mocheng with his family at ten o'clock tomorrow, on the other hand.

In this situation, you'll be able to get to Suzhou before it gets dark.

## **Chapter 2834**

Luther didn't dare to postpone the plan for tomorrow at this stage. He had already begun informing the rest of the He family and packing his own luggage.

Late at night, the whole He family became extremely busy.

Anson stayed in the guest room, satisfied, listening to the sounds of people walking around and the movement of things moving next door.

He knew Master Su was a little puzzled this time, but he managed to keep the He family inside the 2 billion quotations.

This is something that should be credited. The master will, of course, have it when he returns. It has been expressed.

Anson fell asleep to the sound of ding and cling.

All night, Luther and his son Tom, as well as several other key members of the He family, were almost awake.

Everybody had their own ideas. Except for Luther, everybody else had already figured out how to get a piece of the 2 billion dollar annual profits.

What they'll get and how they'll use it once they have it.

The sky in the east had started to steadily light up at six o'clock in the morning.

Last night, there was a snowstorm, and Mocheng was almost completely covered in snow.

Because of the cold, most residents of this small city spend more than half of the year at home for the holidays.

This is also a very quiet time, with very few people on the street.

A helicopter appeared in the southern sky at this precise moment.

Roma sat in this aircraft, anxiously searching the horizon for Mocheng, which was just a few hundred kilometers away.

Charlie had given her two blood-saving, heart-saving tablets, which she kept in her arms.

She assumes that if her father and the Su family are reunited, no matter how intense the conviction, if the father takes one of them, he will change his mind immediately.

"Brother, please find a suitable place to land one or two kilometers away from the compound, so as not to be discovered by someone who is interested," she said to the pilot when they were more than ten kilometers away from He's mansion.

Since helicopters are unusual in small towns, they are sure to draw attention.

It makes no difference if others are paying attention. Anson, who lives in Roma's house, is Roma's main concern.

If he discovers that she returned to a helicopter, he will most likely become suspicious and investigate the helicopter's sources.

If he discovers some information about the Wade family, it will undoubtedly become an issue in the future.

He wouldn't be suspicious if he doesn't find the helicopter, even if he sees her in He's villa.

"Ms. He, on the map, I can't find a suitable landing place in the area, but the distance outside the city is a bit far away," the pilot hurriedly said. "Do you have any recommendations?"

"There is a river about 1.5 kilometers southeast of He's family," Roma said. In the winter, the river is totally frozen.

Tanks ran on the ice and helicopters flew over the ice when I saw the troops practicing a few years ago. It's perfectly fine."

"On such a cold day, the river must be able to carry it," the pilot said. Then I'll simply land on the river, as you mentioned!"

## **Chapter 2835**

The helicopter touched down on a sheet of ice as hard as a rock.

Roma didn't wait for the plane to come to a complete stop; instead, she pushed open the door and jumped out.

She rushed to her 1.5-kilometer-away home after saying her goodbyes to the pilot.

Many members of the He family had already risen early at this stage.

The He family's lifestyle has always been a little different from that of mainstream society.

They, on the other hand, have a lot in common with the ancients.

The He family, for example, seldom uses new technology in their daily lives. Except for necessities such as telephones, the He family rarely uses mobile phones, computers, or the Internet.

He family is made up of generations ranging from eighteen to fifty years old men and women alike. All are busy studying martial arts as long as they are with their families.

Everyone will do it whether it's spring, summer, fall, or winter. As long as the rooster crows, in a quarter of an hour, get up and begin training.

They normally sleep for around six hours if there are no special conditions, and the rest of the time is spent doing exercises.

Other elderly people who have finished practicing medicine, as well as married women, get up early every day to do some housework in order to keep the whole family in order.

Despite the fact that the He family was up early today as well, there was no scene of young and middle-aged people practicing.

All were preoccupied with packing their belongings and finishing household chores. After all, the family had to relocate this time, and even the elderly members of the family have to accompany them.

As a result, this huge house would be in a semi-desolate state for a long time with no one to manage it, so it must be resolved before leaving.

Luther, the He family's elderly member, dressed neatly in the morning. Even though he was over a year old, he put on his most upright collection of Tang suits, combed his silver hair back into his back, and carefully groomed his grey beard.

Even though he was eighty years old at the time, he was still wearing the same style.

Luther wandered alone through the He family compound's forecourt and backyard, his gaze drawn to this century-old mansion.

He is not a materialistic person. The only way to spend the two billion yuan pledged by the Su family is to improve the He family.

He was also very clear in his heart that he was already an old man, and that even though he had a strong base of martial arts practice throughout his life, he still needed God's blessing if he wanted to live to be a hundred years old.

As a result, the entire play will be completed in no more than 20 years.

Money has always been something outside of his body for him, and he has no desire to live a lavish lifestyle.

He hopes to be able to live in peace in Mocheng before he reaches the earth if he puts aside the He family's future plans.

It is not easy for him to take his family to fight in the south while he is in his eighties.

It's just that he's involuntary in a lot of things, but this time it's only because his family has burnt out the last of his life before he died, and he's made up his mind in his heart that he'll never return before death.

## **Chapter 2836**

Luther is not being hypocritical or pessimistic; rather, he has already considered it in his core.

Why did the Su family father suddenly allow Anson to visit him at this time, as well as give such favorable cooperation terms?

The only explanation is that the Su family is now facing a formidable foe, and the He family is desperately needed to boost the Su family's military ability.

As a result, even though the impact of these two billion is immense, making this money would be difficult.

Perhaps He family will face innumerable difficulties in the future.

Luther didn't know if he was doing the right thing by leading the He family to the south at the time.

A familiar footstep echoed from far to close, just as he was feeling down.

He had already guessed that his daughter Roma was the one, before he turned around to confirm it.

He couldn't help but frown again before turning around.

He pondered the following: "Roma's power is impressive, but she lacks control over her body and breath!

This person's power, in my opinion, should be at least one level higher than Roma's!"

"Who would this person... be?" says the narrator.

Luther's heart couldn't help but become tense at this point.

His internal strength had been lifted from his dantian to his hands when he unexpectedly turned around, in case he needed an emergency shot.

However, when he turned around, he saw that the person approaching him was indeed Roma, his daughter.

She seems to be the same as she was when she left yesterday.

Luther, on the other hand, noticed that Roma today appears to be very different from yesterday!

This conflicting sensation is akin to returning to the same pool of water after a day, and it always appears to be the same size and age.

But today she gives the impression that the same pool of water is much deeper than it was yesterday!

"Roma, you...how are you doing?" he inadvertently inquired.

"Father, can I speak to you in private?" Roma hurriedly interrupted him.

Luther instantly sensed that this daughter's breath regulation is indeed much more subtle after she spoke.

Look not at just saying a word, but at Roma's involuntary control of her breath while speaking. She's not the same person she used to be.

So he stifled his surprise for the time being and hurriedly said, "Come, go to my study!"

## **Chapter 2837**

Roma chased after her father, and the two dashed to the backyard study.

They just met Tom, Roma's eldest brother, on the way. Tom was about to greet the elderly gentleman.

He was startled to see Roma standing by his side. Tom was taken aback and inquired: "Dad didn't say you went to the Jiaodong Peninsula yesterday, Roma. What time did you return?"

"Brother, I just returned, and I have something to communicate with Dad," she quickly responded.

Tom's cultivation is similar to Roma's, if not slightly lower because he is oblivious to the changes in Roma's body.

He assumed her sudden reappearance was due to father's pledge of cooperation with the Su family.

He guessed that Roma, as Ruoli's mother, would certainly not want the He family to continue cooperating with the Su family, so she returned in a rush, presumably to prevent this.

As a result, he hurriedly stated: "There are just a few hours before departure, Dad. Let's get to work and get ready."

"Have you packed all of your belongings? If they aren't packed, I'll have someone come over to handle it for you!"

"I'm almost done packing," Luther said. "You should go to work first; I have something to discuss with Roma."

Tom hurriedly said: "Please don't take too long, Dad. We can't afford to wait to hear from the Su's."

"We have mentioned that we would begin at ten o'clock. At about 7:00 or 8:00 p.m., I expect the car to begin loading."

Luther understood what Tom was saying. He was afraid that after speaking with his daughter Roma, he might change his mind.

Luther is certainly responsible for his daughter Roma, but he is also adamant that he will not change his mind because this is such a significant matter for the He family. He is not permitted to be arrogant as the head of the He family.

"You should prepare, or start loading your luggage at eight o'clock as scheduled," he told Tom, "and the whole family will leave on time at ten o'clock."

When Tom learned of this, he smiled and said, "That's OK, Dad, I'll make arrangements now."

Roma did not talk on the side, but she did pick up on some subtleties in her father's and elder brother's conversation.

She couldn't help but smile and think to herself: "Dad now seems to be unwavering in his willingness to work with the Su family."

My father has always done what he said, but I'm afraid that after ten minutes, he'll break his own pledge to those who insisted on it..."

## **Chapter 2838**

The father and daughter walked through the front and back courtyard halls, one after the other, to Luther's study.

Luther entered the house first, followed by Roma.

He turned around and closed the door, then said to Roma, powerless and guilty, "Roma, you must forgive your father in this matter.

Dad is still unwittingly..."

"Dad, I know you're worried about the He family..." Roma nodded.

"Yes!" exclaims the speaker. He sighed and said, "Why would I be able to make such a decision if it weren't for the He family?

It appears to be a casual sentence, but it smacked in the face."

He explained "Don't blame Dad, Roma. Dad, likes you, wants to recover Ruoli so you don't have to deal with Su's family again. Only go all out in your hunt for Ruoli!"

Roma gave a bitter smile and muttered to herself: "What else can I do if it's too good to be better than it is now, but you are a bit one-sided about the issue.

The He family now has a once-in-a-lifetime chance, but it is not related to the Su family, but rather to Charlie, the great Master Wade."

Yet, since she couldn't say it outright, she formulated a tactic to make small steps forward.

Luther took a serious look at her at this point and asked: "By the way, Roma, I notice your power, breath, and overall feelings have improved significantly since yesterday? What really is going on?"

"Dad, how much progress do you think I have made now?" Roma asked her father, who she didn't expect to see it.

Luther smacks his lips together and says, "Actually, I didn't see much of a difference. You can always only go through two meridians in my opinion, but I have a peculiar feeling..."

"Dad, what kind of feeling are you talking about?" Roma asked as she smiled slightly and looked at her father.

Luther pondered for a moment before saying, "What's the best way to put it? For instance, you resemble a pool of water.

Your surface area hasn't changed much since yesterday, so when I look at it, it doesn't seem to have changed, but I still get the impression that the water in this pool has gotten much deeper overnight, and it's bottomless. This makes me a bit perplexed."

In reality, Luther's metaphor simply depicts Roma's true transformations.

## **Chapter 2839**

Roma's power has increased significantly, but this can be split into two categories.

The first aspect of her development is that her physical strengths are rapidly improving, and her stamina, speed, vision, and endurance have all greatly improved; however, this kind of

strength is literally invisible to outsiders, regardless of how good their eyesight is.

It's difficult to tell how many pounds of muscle a guy has, how fast he can run a 100-meter sprint, or how fast and how much stamina he has in long-distance running just by looking at him.

As a result, Luther is oblivious to Roma's changes in these regions.

The degree of smoothness of Roma's second line of appointment, which has significantly improved from before, is the second feature of her development.

Originally, her Ren Vessel had a 50% pass rate and her Du Vessel had a 20% pass rate.

However, her Ren Vessel is now a huge success, and her Du Vessel has hit 40%.

However, this is also very fascinating. Luther would be able to see the difference at a glance if Roma opened up the third meridian or if Ruoli, who had opened up the three meridians, returned to Luther.

After all, the two were brought together. Between the opening of one meridian and the opening of three meridians, there is a world of difference. It's as if they're in the same body of water.

It was just about the size of a basketball court yesterday. It has suddenly grown to be twice the size of a football field.

With such a large distance, Luther himself only opened three meridians, allowing him to see it at a glance.

What's odd is that, unlike Ruoli, Roma was unable to open up the third meridian, but she did greatly boost the first two.

The pool of water, in Luther's view, has always been the size of a basketball court and has not changed.

He couldn't see the smoothness of Roma's second line of the main one with his naked eyes, but he had the impression that Roma's overall level had risen significantly, so she gave him the impression that the same pool of water had suddenly become much deeper.

## **Chapter 2840**

Roma looked at her perplexed father and proactively stretched out her remaining left arm in front of Luther, the palm of her hand raised, and said, "I know you have a lot of reservations, Dad.

You should give it to me because I said nothing. Number one will be aware of the situation."

Luther knew what he had to do, so he quickly put his finger on Roma's veins and measured her internal strength.

He was taken aback by this look.

As if hit by lightning, he trembled: "Your Ren Vessel, Roma...has been a huge success?! I'm not sure how this is possible... I've been studying martial arts for a long time and have never met someone who has mastered it. Pulse of Dacheng...

With so many ancestors, no one has been able to split the Ren pulse to more than 90% in the past few hundred years of the He family. Only 80% of the strongest evidence has been reported...

You, on the other hand, How is this accomplished?!"

Roma "This is what I said to you over the phone, Dad. This time, I realized that we're all just frogs at the bottom of the well. A

master of turning his hands into clouds and rain is well beyond our grasp!”

Luther was eager to ask: “Tell your dad, Roma, what adventure did you have this time in Aurous Hill?! What is the name of that Young Master Wade?! Is it true that he supported you in the success of Ren Mai?!”

Roma said with a nod, “Father, Master Wade’s power is unfathomable! And the best part is that a man like Master, who possesses magical abilities, would take the initiative to work with our He kin! This is a once-in-a-lifetime chance for our He family!”

“You haven’t said how Master Wade made you improve so quickly!” exclaimed Luther, impatient.

Roma “Your daughter was lucky enough to receive a god pill from Master Wade. My second meridian has significantly improved since taking it.

Not only that, but I believe my body is much more capable. It had previously risen by more than one step!”

“Is that a God pill?” Luther was a fool, and he blurted out with a look of surprise on his face: “For hundreds of years, our He ancestors have exhausted all methods of looking for the best medicinal materials in the world, and some will even spend their entire lives doing so.

I’m soaking in the medicine jar, but no one seems to be having much luck with the veins. What kind of magical pill could generate this effect?”

Roma reached into her pocket and pulled out two mediocre pills, handing them to Luther and saying, “These two, Dad, are the god pills, as I previously said. Master Wade is the one who sent these

back to you. H said, if the He family continues to work with him, he will give five divine pills as well as a yearly salary of 100 million yuan."

Luther took the pill in both hands, terrified in his heart, and exclaimed, "Is this god pill really that god?"

Roma "Isn't it real, Dad, that I've mastered the pulse? You can take one to test the effect if you don't believe it."

"If this god pill really has such a strong impact," Luther exclaimed, "then the He family will surely look forward to this young master in the future!"

## **Chapter 2841**

Luther's lifelong ambition is to see the He family prosper under his control.

He is willing to give everything, including his life, for this.

That is why he was able to stand in front of two billion people and endure the blood and guts of his granddaughter Ruoli, because, in his opinion, the granddaughter is important, but not as important as the future of the entire He family.

When he saw Roma's progress, however, he realized that this kind of opportunity is far more valuable and rare than money.

With 2 billion RMB in hand, he can only ensure that dozens of He family Children will receive some assistance in cultivation; however, the assistance that ordinary medicinal materials can provide is limited; even if two billion is spent on one person, it will be impossible for him to succeed.

As a result, he can determine which is lighter and which is heavier.

So he swallowed his disbelief and challenged Roma to prove it:

“Roma, the reason why your Ren Vessel is able to achieve great success and your main Vessel’s rise from 20% to 40% is because you have taken this kind of pill?!”

“Yes,” Roma said solemnly, “Dad, say nothing; you’ll know if you take one!”

“I’m 80 out of three. If this god pill is so amazing, it would be a waste of my time to take it. I think it’s better to call your eldest brother over and let him have a try!” sighed Luther as he placed one of the pills in his mouth, hesitated for a moment before putting it down again, and sighed with a smile.

“Dad, you are the head of the family; whether our He family will cooperate with Master in the future will also be up to you to decide; so you should take one first and see the effect, and you are our He family’s strongest strength and highest cultivation base, after subscribing to this god pill, the cultivation base can definitely go further,” Roma hurriedly said.

“Then I’ll take one for now and try it!” Luther thought for a moment, nodded lightly, and sighed.

Put the pill in his hand into his mouth after that.

In the mouth, the elixir melted.

Through the three meridians opened up by Luther, the surging internal force spread from the abdomen to the entire body and gathered in the dantian.

Ren vessel, which had previously scored 70%, was immediately inspired to greatness by this powerful internal force!

The Du Channel was originally passed by 50%, but under the influence of the medication, it increased to 70%!

Chongmai, which had previously reached 20%, has now directly doubled to 40%!

And the vein on the fourth meridian, which he had been trying to crack through for decades, was loosening as well!

## **Chapter 2842**

Luther was overjoyed, believing he had a chance to bypass the pulse, so he sat down on the ground, fighting for his life and the surging internal force in his body that was attacking the pulse.

Ordinary people's eight meridians of the odd meridians are inherently closed, and martial arts practitioners must do everything possible to pulse open the eight meridians that are originally blocked if they want to outperform ordinary people in strength.

But, oh, what a challenge it is to break through the eight meridians!

You can become a master in the eyes of ordinary people and enter the gate of martial arts if you break one, but most martial arts practitioners will stop here, and most of them will not be able to get through Ren Du's two channels in a lifetime;

If you can crack two, you'll be one of the few martial arts practitioners in the world today, and you'll be considered a martial arts master.

If you can get past these three, you will undoubtedly be among the top ten martial artists in the world.

When it comes to breaking through the four points, none of the dozens of martial arts families, large and small, can compete.

Luther believes that if he can break through the fourth meridian, he will be the pinnacle of Chinese martial arts practitioners.

He was shocked to discover that a significant portion of his body's surging medicinal power was desperately flowing into his internal organs and body via various blood vessels and nerves, just as he desperately wanted to realize this ambition.

It felt as if his entire body had dried up at this point, and the medicinal effect of that god pill was beyond his understanding.

Originally, he intended for this state to use his entire pulse, but due to the body's dryness, a large portion of the blood was unable to flow to the pulse and was quickly absorbed by the body.

He felt his body functions had been greatly restored and strengthened almost immediately afterward. When his body felt a few years younger, but the medicine's impact was dragged down by the body, and he was almost drained, there was no extra energy to go. Start a collision with the belt pulse.

## **Chapter 28343**

Roma kept staring at her father and was surprised to notice that his expression had improved significantly and that his skin didn't appear to be as old and shriveled as before.

She wanted to know if her father's cultivation level had improved significantly, but she didn't dare to interfere, so she had to keep her surprise to herself and wait for him to wake up and speak.

Luther immediately opened his eyes after a moment, and tears rolled down his cheeks.

“Dad, why are you crying? How are you feeling?” Roma hurriedly inquired.

“This divine pill is really amazing, and the power of the medicine is so terrifying,” Luther said quietly, a little annoyed.

“I originally wanted to take the opportunity to attack the veins and open the fourth meridian, but unexpectedly, my body is indeed too old, dragged a lot of hind legs, more than half of the medicine power was sucked by this body, too much of it is sucked by this body.

“Dad! How could this be a waste! After all, you are over eighty years old, and your body’s internal and external functions are severely degraded. This magic pill distributes the efficacy of the medicine to your body, and it will definitely delay your aging.,

It can even extend your lifespan. This is a good thing! In my opinion, you will be able to live over a hundred years!” said Roma hurriedly.

“If I can break through the four meridians, even if I only have three to five years left to live, I will be willing to live...” said Luther, regretfully.

“Dad! Or take this magic pill too! Maybe you’ll be able to break through the fourth meridian in one fell swoop!” Roma exclaimed as she handed another pill to Luther.

“Don’t, don’t, don’t! I am a bad old man, not really worth wasting another magic medicine!” Luther snatched her hand away and exclaimed guiltily.

"Dad! Now you are the only one in our entire He family who has broken through the three meridians. Our He family can be one of the four major martial arts families, and most of them rely on you alone.

Support, if you are a hundred years later, the He family will inevitably fall out of the four major families, so these medicines are the most appropriate for you!" Roma said unwaveringly.

"So, call your eldest brother over and give him a try on the remaining magical medicine," Luther said after a moment's thought.

Roma categorically stated, "Dad! Brother has always tended to reconcile with the Su family, and I can say to my heart, the eldest brother has not put his mind on cultivation at all in these years, but on money, To enjoy life too much.

The colder the way of martial arts in the He family, the better, but he bought a villa in Sanya as soon as possible. Every winter he always finds a girlfriend."

## **Chapter 2844**

Roma's words allude to Luther's suffering.

He was the only one who understood the virtue of the eldest son.

He learned his eldest son had lost his greatest martial arts pursuit as early as twenty years ago.

Not only that, but he developed an unhealthy obsession with material goods.

After 20 to 30 years of martial arts experience, he says it's time to relax and enjoy life. Those martial arts and action stars faced

adversity when they were younger and started to hit the pinnacle of their careers in their middle years. He let it all go.

Many martial arts celebrities have become billionaires by the age of 30, and their personal status has deteriorated at a rate that can be seen with the naked eye. On the surface, they seem to be training less and less.

The training is becoming less and less, but the quality of life is improving.

Working hard to make a movie at the age of seventeen or eighteen may earn you a few hundred thousand dollars, but by the age of thirty, you can earn tens of millions of dollars or more by casually showing your face and embroidering your legs.

Tom was also greatly stimulated by this.

He reasoned that if martial arts stars who just practiced some foreign three-legged cat kung fu could become masters, why couldn't he? He had been studying martial arts for 20 or 30 years, so why couldn't he?

Tom's cultivation has almost reached a halt since then.

Martial arts, on the other hand, are incredibly difficult in the first place, and they are in no way equivalent to those fake guns.

Luther was well aware that his eldest son's cultivation degree gave him a significant advantage over average citizens, but he was desperate to make a living while studying martial arts, which was almost meaningless.

Not to mention allowing him to lead the entire He clan.

Luther, on the other hand, is disappointed with Tom's negativity, but he has no other options.

His other younger brothers are bad at best. Despite their efforts, they lack the overall power of Tom, who is passive and sabotaged.

Roma recently claimed that the He family is one of the four big martial arts families, and that Luther is the main reason for this. This is right. The He family would easily fall out of the four main families if he dies, based on the power of the He family's descendants. In one breath, the family series dropped out of the top ten.

Roma was excellent as a child, but she was unfortunately chosen by the Su family as an adult, and she went to the Su family to personally protect Zynn, which is why she went out early to make money.

Luther could only drive Roma out because the He family had to depend on the Su family for survival at the time.

Since then, she has spent the majority of her days ensuring Zynn's safety, leaving her with little time to devote to full-fledged martial arts training.

As a result, her cultivation base developed at a glacial rate.

Later, in order to defend Zynn, she sacrificed her right arm, and her power plummeted.

Despite having a higher cultivation base than Tom, after losing one arm, the real fighting strength is even worse than Tom's.

## **Chapter 2845**

Furthermore, Luther is very clear that even though he is not partial and does not have a patriarchal mindset, it is still difficult for the entire He family to accept a woman as the head of the house, and even more difficult to accept a disabled woman as the head of the house, so Luther believes that, in the future, the owner of the He family, apart from Tom, I am afraid that there will be a woman as the head of the house

But now, Roma's words have made him realize something important.

In recent years, the eldest son has shown little interest in martial arts. He may not have any good effects if he gives him the last god pill.

Furthermore, even though he is willing to entrust the He family to his elder son Tom in the future, he may not be able to fully grow the He family.

On the opposite, he is more likely to bundle and sell the entire He family to the Su family, then take the large amount of money offered by the Su family and flee to live his life to the fullest.

In that scenario, the whole He family would be used to make money for him.

Instead, finding a way to live a few more years and actively leading the He family forward would be preferable.

He will die without remorse if he expends all of his remaining resources to propel the He family to the rank of first martial arts family in the world!

He finally made up his mind at this point and told Roma: "Our most important task, Roma, is to allow the He family to fly higher and farther! Master Wade will be the only one to look forward to

for the future of my He family, because he has bestowed upon us such a cherished good fortune!”

“Father, do you plan to cooperate with Master?” Roma hurriedly inquired.

Luther said categorically: “The god pill was given by Master Wade, and I had already taken one. Is there some way I can go back in time at this point?”

Roma “That’s fantastic! It’s incredible! What Master will get us is much more complicated than five divine pills and 100 million dollars per year if we fully cooperate with him. I believe, he will not only make the He family the country’s number one martial arts family, but will also help the He family to overtake the martial arts families and become a stronger force in this field!”

Luther “Roma, you said that you have outgrown the martial arts family and have evolved into a more powerful being. What exactly is this more powerful existence?”

Roma calmly shook her head and said: “I’m not sure. I used to believe that martial arts masters should be the most effective in melee fighting. However, when I met Master Wade yesterday, I felt as if we were frogs at the bottom of the well, practicing martial arts. We simply have no idea what the wide world outside the well is like...”

## **Chapter 2846**

“Then what do you think of that Master’s strength?” Luther couldn’t help himself.

“I can’t see Master’s true power...” said Roma honestly.

"Do you think this Master is a few steps higher than us?" Luther inquired again.

"How many levels are there?" Roma paused, recalling something her daughter Ruoli had said to her.

Ruoli's great success in his Ren Vessel was not due to the god pill given to her by Charlie.

Charlie, according to her daughter, simply counted her meridians and seemed to use internal power to move around in them, specifically assisting her in achieving Renmai Dacheng.

This is the equivalent of a height that most people have been trying to achieve for a lifetime, and she will never be able to achieve it. Giving the opponent a pulse is all Charlie needs to do, and he can easily lift the opponent to that height.

For a lifetime, just moving your fingers is worth the effort of others. How many stages do you have in between?

Isn't it possible that it can't be clarified solely by the level?

As she pondered this, she turned to her father and said solemnly: "If you really want to hear it, Dad, it may be the same difference that exists between Monkey King and Buddha Tathagata... Even though Monkey King appears to have exceptional powers, Tathagata Buddha managed to escape. If we don't go back, it appears that the gap between us and Master Wade will widen..."

When Luther heard it, he was taken aback and asked, tremblingly, "When... is there really such a gap?"

"Dad, in my view, it is real!" Roma said without hesitation.

"Since this Young Master Wade has such a talent, where will we be seen in his eyes?" Luther couldn't help but wonder.

Roma: "I'll take responsibility for not clarifying what I said, Dad. This time, Master Wade did not come to me to win over the He family."

Luther yelled, "What are you talking about?! What is the point of not winning over the He family?!"

Roma smiled bitterly in her heart as she remembered her precious daughter Ruoli: "In truth, she thought her daughter died on the high sea. On the contrary, he rescued her and kept her safe. After he saw that she misses her mom, he found an opportunity to reunite the two. All of these nice things are just because the master wants to look after my family for the sake of Ruoli."

But, since she believed she had told Charlie that she would not tell her father anything, she had no choice but to say: "Father, there are some things I promised Master Wade that I can't say, so you don't have to ask; all you need to know is that the young master requested our cooperation not because he admired our abilities, but because he wished us luck..."

## **Chapter 2847**

Luther also realized that cooperating with the He family was a kind of help and gift because the other party possessed such power and possessed such a god pill.

It's just that he couldn't fathom how such a wonderful thing could happen to He's family.

As a result, he inadvertently asked: "Why does he want to work with us, Roma? Before you returned, I assumed Master Wade would want to fight with the Su family."

After you returned, I discovered that the Wade family's young master possesses a wide range of magical abilities, and the Su family is nothing in his eyes. He doesn't need to work with us at all if he really wants to fight with them..."

Roma nodded and said solemnly: "That is why I said that this is a blessing from Master for our He family. Regardless, we must seize this opportunity!"

Charlie's motivations had already been examined by Roma.

She had the following thoughts: "Master isn't sure how much stronger he is than the He Family in terms of size. The He Family can't get into his eyes because of his supernatural abilities."

"It's all because of Ruoli's face that he's still willing to take the initiative to give the money, give the pill, and cooperate with the He family."

"It occurs to me that Master must harbor some sort of feelings for Ruoli."

"This is not just Ruoli's good fortune, but the good fortune of the entire He family."

"Such a god-given opportunity is naturally to be grasped firmly!" said Luther, who nodded in agreement.

"I will go to Anson and tell him directly that the He family rejects the Su family's invitation to cooperate!" he said immediately.

Roma abruptly came to a halt and said, "You should start with the second divine pill, Dad! What if you could cross the fourth meridian in a single attempt?"

Luther paused for a moment before softly nodding and saying: "Okay, that's it! In that case, I'll take it lightly to see if I can get past the fourth meridian! If I succeed, my family will be able to reclaim their former glory!"

Roma was looking forward to it as well.

Luther is not only a king, but also a mainstay for the He family.

If his cultivation level can be raised, not only will the He family progress significantly, but it will also provide them with a significant opportunity.

Luther is looking forward to it as well.

He took the god pill, examined it for a few moments, and then swallowed it.

Since he has already had an experience, he focused on his luck and trained his internal energies so that when the medicinal force diverged, he could guide the medicinal power to rush to the fourth meridian and restore the pulse.

The effect of the drug was forcefully consumed by the dry body while taking a magic pill due to inexperience. While this will significantly boost physical health, it will also make the body appear younger and longer. He has a long life span, but he is also hesitant to use drugs to prolong it.

He decided to use the second god pill's therapeutic properties to influence the pulse.

## **Chapter 2848**

The surge of medicinal strength rushed outwards from his abdomen after a while. Luther had prepared himself by quickly

exhausting his entire body's internal strength and tightly wrapping the medicinal force.

Luther's internal force is like a dam used to stop a flood, desperately guiding the course of the medicinal power and doing everything possible to guide the medicinal power to the fourth meridian.

It's just that this therapeutic influence is so powerful that even though he has complete control over it, nearly 30% of it is still consumed by the body.

While there are signs of loosening in his heartbeat, he has no faith in his heart to break through, so he can only focus all of his attention on making the final battle.

Roma noticed her father was flushed and sweaty, and her left hand couldn't help but grab the corner of her shirt. Despite her anxiety and nervousness, she realized she couldn't support her father with his affairs and could only wait patiently.

Luther is also apprehensive.

He could feel the medicine's strength draining the pulse, but there was still no indication that the pulse would be disrupted. Pessimism was inevitable in his heart, given that the medicine's strength was mostly broken and there was not much remaining.

When the therapeutic power was only around 20% remaining, he immediately felt that the metaphysical platform was transparent and that the whole individual had reached an unparalleled state of detachment, as if he had just awoken from the best night of his life. It is impossible to say that an individual is happy and secure as a whole.

For a brief moment, he was taken aback, but then he became ecstatic, exclaiming: "What a breakthrough! Roma, Roma, Roma, Dad made a huge breakthrough!"

"Dad, are you serious! This is fantastic! It's fantastic!"

Roma was ecstatic when she learned this. She felt deeply relieved in her heart when she saw her father's animated face, and tears welled up in her eyes for a brief moment.

Her father's lifelong ambition had been to break through the four meridians, she remembered.

Initially, everybody, including father, believed that this day will never arrive, but today it is here, arrived!

Luther's eyes welled up as Roma began to cry.

"I just didn't expect to one day smash through the four meridians, and eventually be worthy of our He family's ancestors..." he trembled and choked.

After all, the feelings are heightened, and the old tears have already begun to flow.

"Father, how much do you have through the fourth meridian now?" Roma hurriedly inquired.

Luther "Just 10% of the students graduate, but there must be space for improvement in the future!"

## **Chapter 2849**

After all, the Ren Vessel has already proven to be a huge success, and the Du Vessel's power has risen from 50% to 70%. Cultivating the Ren Du Vessel is a top priority.

It's akin to solidifying the foundation for future cultivation, and future cultivation will be more effective as a result!"

Roma excitedly nodded several times and said: "I see that your physical condition and mental outlook have greatly improved since you took the second divine pill.

It is not a fantasy to wish you a long life, and you will undoubtedly continue to grow your cultivation in the future. It's possible that we'll be able to break through to the fifth meridian and set a new record in the He family history!"

"If I really have that day," Luther exclaimed, "I would die without regrets!"

After that, he hurriedly added: "Roma, your current cultivation level has also increased significantly, and your talents have always been sharp.

Despite the fact that you have lost an arm and your actual fighting potential has been severely harmed, there is still a lot of space for development. In my view, you should resume your cultivation, and you will undoubtedly achieve a new breakthrough!"

Roma fell silent all at once.

She has never fully abandoned her martial arts training.

It's just that she's no longer as committed to cultivation as she once was.

Martial arts practitioners follow a similar path to professional athletes.

If you really want to make a difference, you must first prioritize martial arts as the most important aspect of your life, dedicating

at least half of your waking hours to structured and rigorous training.

People start training frantically before the table is high, much like a table tennis player, and they don't hit their peak condition until they are in their twenties. During this time, you must ensure that you are getting the most out of your preparation.

Roma has gone from becoming a professional athlete to becoming a retired athlete since her injury. Every day, she devotes the majority of her resources to caring for Ruoli, and she has insufficient time to practice.

While she can fit in two to three hours of preparation a day, it falls well short of the demands of professional athletes.

Her father asked her to pick it up again this time, with the intention of reintroducing her to the professional athlete-like training form.

She, too, wanted to train as hard as her father said, but when she realized she had promised Charlie to go to Aurous Hill and had to watch over her daughter, she told Luther:

"Master Wade said, "Dad." If you agree to comply, I must transport the He family's ten best masters to Aurous Hill at any time to obey his instructions. I imagine it would be difficult for me to train as hard as I did previously."

## **Chapter 2850**

Luther almost said without hesitation after hearing Roma's words, "In this situation, after I settle down at home, I will also go to Aurous Hill with you and wait for Master Wade's dispatch."

Despite his age, her father is the most powerful member of the He family. She didn't know what to say to Master Wade if he didn't go to Aurous Hill.

"Father, what should we do about the Su family?" she later asked her father.

Luther broke through the fourth meridian, becoming just the second master in the He family's hundreds of years of history to do so. At the moment, he was ecstatic.

Hearing Roma's predicament, he instantly started to formulate new ideas for the He family's future. Adjustment is needed.

"Since Wade Master has bestowed such good fortune upon us, I will naturally terminate our cooperation with the Su family, and fully draw a line with them, and then immediately set out to find the right guy, and return to Master Wade in Aurous Hill."

"Master Wade, including you, just need eleven people from the He family," she said, movingly. As a result, the elderly and infirm, as well as women and infants, are not required to leave the homes with us.

Those who haven't progressed far enough in their cultivation should remain in Mocheng and practice with great concentration..."

He couldn't help but sigh at this point: "Hey! In my heart, Mocheng is a legacy left by our forefathers, and I don't want to give up on it.

This old house must be abandoned before the Su family would let us go south, so it is generally nice that these hundred people will stay in Mocheng and work hard."

"Dad, let's discuss something," Roma said, nodding and thinking about something.

"Say!" hurriedly said, Luther.

"This time I went to Aurous Hill, I didn't consider my elder brother's thread," Roma said. His cultivation is fine, but he has been squandering so much in recent years, and his mind isn't on this. He is still not permitted to communicate with Master Wade.

Those two sons, on the other hand, are much worse; they aren't even in the top 20 in the family."

"Yes," says the speaker. "Your eldest brother is worried about making money," Luther nodded solemnly. Anson arrived with a one-billion-dollar check this time.

You have no idea how ecstatic he was. It was very discouraging..."

"I originally planned to hand the He family to him after a hundred years," he sighed again, "but after experiencing these years, your eldest brother is not a capable individual..."

"Father, you don't have to think about these matters," Roma hurriedly said. In the next 20 years, the He family will undoubtedly prosper under your leadership, in my view! You do not need to be concerned about potential master selections at this time.

With your presence in town and the sponsorship of Master Wade, the He family will undoubtedly have a better young generation in the next 20 years, and there will undoubtedly be a suitable host to choose from!"

## **Chapter 2851**

When Luther heard this, he felt relieved and nodded slightly, looking forward to the future of the He family.

But he couldn't help but sigh when he remembered Ruoli: "Hey! It would have been fine if Ruoli was still here. When you consider the entire He family, your elder brother is devoted to material gain, your second brother's talent is mediocre, and your case is unique. It's one-of-a-kind.

There is no young generation that is optimistic and decisive, and who truly possesses the demeanor of a general, but if there was only one person, the entire He family, I can't think of anyone else who would be more qualified to lead the He family....."

Roma couldn't help but say, "If Ruoli is a girl with a foreign surname, even if she is here, many people will be unconvinced if she leads the He family."

"Are you really not convinced?" "It appears that you are a mother, and you don't know anything about Ruoli," Luther sneered.

Ruoli's acting style makes it impossible for someone in this family to remain unconvinced. Those stings would undoubtedly be handled by her.

Even if it's your eldest brother, the thorns on his head are all clean, so it's not Ruoli's opponent."

"Ruoli this girl, she was too aggressive before," Roma sighed as she remembered Ruoli's destruction of the entire Matsumoto family in Japan.

The Su family, who has been using her like a knife, is also to blame. The murderous aura has built up much too far.

"Weight....."

"Yes..." says the speaker. "Don't worry about it, Roma, I know you really don't want to give up on Ruoli, or I'll choose some people from the younger generation at home, when they're a party of three or five," Luther sighed.

What do you think about going out in pairs to continue looking for Ruoli's whereabouts?"

"Dad, let's forget it," Roma said after a brief pause. Let's go see Master in Aurous Hill. We should set Ruoli's affairs aside for now if we're searching for her it will be distracting."

Roma couldn't contain herself on a few occasions and wanted to tell her father about her daughter Ruoli's current condition.

This would reassure and console the father.

More importantly, if the father really wants her to succeed the Patriarch in the future, her mother will be 10,000 willing to help. If the father was aware of Ruoli's condition, he could make preparations ahead of time.

She swallowed the words every time they reached her mouth.

She believed that because she had agreed to Master's request for confidentiality, she would not make an exception, even though it was her own parent, because otherwise there would be no honesty.

She reasoned that once the old man had gone to Aurous Hill and Master Wade had gotten to know him better, he could allow Ruoli to meet him privately.

## **Chapter 2852**

Luther, on the other hand, was unconcerned. "Go, go to Anson, and explain stuff as soon as possible," he said after checking the time.

"Dad, if the Su family is to blame, what are you going to do?" Roma asked, nodding.

"If the Su family is a part of the family, it is naturally difficult to extract energy to deal with us," Luther said calmly. Furthermore, since we are aligned with Master Wade, we do not need to be concerned about the Su family pursuing us.

We could even tear up the face first if the Master family gives us an order to deal with the Su family. People are, after all, the masters. "This is the world's rule."

"I understand Dad," Roma said with a sigh of relief.

Someone knocked on the door outside the study while he was speaking.

"Come in," Luther said.

"Dad, you haven't finished talking here?" Tom said to Luther as he opened the door and looked at Roma suspiciously.

Steward Su has woken up and is eating breakfast, saying he wants to meet you to discuss the particular situation."

"It just so happens that I have something important to find him," Luther said, nodding. "Let's go together."

In the middle chuckles and murmurs, "Important thing?" What is the most important thing? Isn't that after a long conversation with Roma?! That's two billion dollars a year!"

"Dad...what do you want to find Steward Su for?" he hurriedly asked tentatively, thinking of this. "Hasn't there been any progress in the cooperation?"

Luther cast a look at him, seeing his eldest son's anxious expression, his appearance having lost two billion, and he couldn't help but feel disgusted.

The lion is said to be the progenitor of the dragon, and the phoenix is said to be the progenitor of the phoenix. I've always been obsessed with martial arts and have never yearned for so-called fame and fortune.

"What?" he said angrily, thinking about it. Are you concerned about shifts in collaboration?"

"Dad, the terms of cooperation offered by the Su family this time are uncommon in a lifetime," Tom hurriedly said. Don't get a case of the flu or make rash decisions!"

"Huh!" snorted Luther coldly. Is it prudent for you to pass judgment? To be honest, I have chosen not to work with the Su family any longer. Now I'm going to tell Anson in person about this decision!"

## **Chapter 2853**

When Tom heard this, his whole person was suddenly struck by lightning!

He hurriedly stopped in front of his father, with an anxious tone, and even said incoherently, "Dad, that...no dad! We can't refuse this cooperation from the Su family anyway, it's a matter of the life and death for our family, dad!"

Luther couldn't help frowning and asking: "Joke! I don't want to cooperate with Su family, so why does it matter for the life and death of my He family? Cooperation has been our wish for a long time. Since I don't want to cooperate with him, then he still pays. Can this force me to fail?!"

Tom almost collapsed and blurted out: "Oh, dad! Why are you so confused!? What is the size of the Su family? How can we afford to provoke them? If we toast and not eat, eat good and drink fine wine, then in the future, once the Su family sees us as the enemy, how can we gain a foothold in the arena?"

Luther immediately scolded: "Tom! In your eyes, if my He family leaves the Su family, isn't it possible to have a foothold in the rivers and lakes? Don't forget, my family is one of the four major martial arts families in the country! When this family is ranked among the top four martial arts families in the country, nothing can this Su family do to us!"

Tom didn't expect his father's attitude to be so determined. He turned his head and gritted his teeth and glared at Roma, and sternly said: "Roma! What kind of ecstasy did you give to father? Do you know what a good opportunity is before us! If we miss such a good opportunity, then you are the sinner of the He family!"

Luther couldn't bear it and shouted angrily: "Enough! Shut up now!"

Tom was shocked by his father's voice.

Luther looked at him coldly, and hated that iron cannot become steel, and said: "I didn't expect that I could raise a son with such a soft bone! Tom, it is my decision not to cooperate with the Su family, and I will never change it again. Say one more thing, I will punish you for a month of lockdown!"

## Chapter 2854

Tom suddenly felt five thunderstorms.

He knew that what he missed was a huge sum of 2 billion a year.

This money could allow him to live the most luxurious life in the world.

What luxury houses, yachts, airplanes...With this money, it is no longer a dream.

What is Sanya's villa? With 2 billion, he can buy a villa in Hong Kong, buy a villa in the United States, buy a villa in France and Switzerland!

With two billion, he can buy a luxury cruise ship with everything he needs to travel around the world.

With two billion, he can buy a private jet and go where he wants to go 24 hours a day!

At that time, he still needs to guard a small and cold place like Mocheng!

Until then, how could he still be holding back in this extremely cold place!

The pinnacle of life, but so!

However, all these beautiful dreams lasted only one night, and they were completely shattered before the sun had even come out this morning.

Seeing that he had lost his soul, Luther sighed with a sigh, then waved his hand and said to Roma: "Roma, let me see Anson!"

Roma nodded hurriedly: "Okay, dad!"

Seeing his father and sister walking away, Tom hurriedly followed. At this moment, he had already made a decision deep in his heart.

Since his father was stubborn, he would just separate from him! At that time, he will take away all the He family who are willing to cooperate with the Su family and who are willing to leave Mocheng to enjoy the glory and wealth!

...

At this time, Anson was eating breakfast leisurely in the dining hall of the He family.

The He family has a large population and a large dining area. Hundreds of people can eat in this dining hall at the same time.

Anson was holding a bowl of ballast porridge at this time while sucking into his mouth, while chewing on the slightly hard corn ballast with relish, he said something in his mouth: "I didn't expect the porridge made from this coarse grains to have a different flavor."

After speaking, he picked up a fist-sized meat bun and bit it down. While his mouth was full of oil, he also bit out the meat that was bigger than a ping-pong ball inside.

"It's delicious, delicious!" Anson looked relished, and he was very happy.

This time he came out, he quickly and smoothly completed the task that the master confided, and helped the master solve the urgent need, which can be regarded as a triumphant victory.

Therefore, it is natural to be in a good mood.

He is now only waiting for the convoy to arrive and take the He family to Suzhou. By then, the master will be able to breathe a sigh of relief.

Thinking positively, Luther and Roma walked over quickly.

## **Chapter 2855**

As soon as Anson looked up and saw the two of them, he was a little surprised and smiled with a somewhat flattering smile: "Oh, how old! Ouch! Roma is back too! It's great! I can invite Roma again this time. Master, he will be very happy when Roma comes out of the mountain!"

Anson didn't look down on the He family too much. In his eyes, the He family were just the subordinates of the Su family, and they were only subordinates who could gain a foothold by fighting and killing.

As for himself, although he is also a subordinate, least he is also in the top spot among subordinates.

In other words, the Su family has so many dogs, and he is the noblest one.

However, he only took a look at Roma, because after all, Roma is the woman of Zynn, the eldest son of the Su family. Although she has no status, at least she has given birth to a daughter for Zynn, so he is naturally a little more polite to Roma.

More importantly, Zynn's wife, Liona, has made up her mind to divorce Zynn, and after the car accident planned by his father, she will definitely draw a clear line with the Su family. In this way, Roma can appear openly. Where is it the need to hide anymore!

In case Zynn returns someday, maybe there will be a follow-up with Roma.

It is precise because of this that Anson has a somewhat flattering attitude to Roma.

When Roma saw Anson, she greeted him coldly and warmly: "Hello, Steward Su."

Anson smiled and said hurriedly: "Roma, we have not seen each other for some years."

She nodded: "Yes, it's been some years."

Anson smiled and said, "I didn't expect even you to come out of the mountain again this time. What a surprise!"

Luther on the side said lightly: "Anson, please report to Master Su after you go back. The He family can't cooperate with the Su family this time. Please ask Master Su to forgive us."

Anson heard this and asked dumbfounded: "Old He, who are you singing for again?! The bus convoy is coming soon!"

Luther handed over the one-billion-yuan check to Anson, earnestly said: "I have already said very clearly. The He family cannot cooperate with the Su family this time. In other words, we will not go with you today. So, please take this money back to Master, please."

Anson suddenly became anxious, and blurted out: "Hey old man, you can't make a mistake! Let me ask you, how can you change your mind all of a sudden when the arrangements have been made?"

At this time, Luther's eldest son Tom also grumbled: "Dad! The housekeeper Su is right. Our He family has always kept our promises, and we never break our promise, let alone turn back this time!"

Luther said coldly: "Tom, you don't have to try to persuade me here, I have decided, and I will never change it!"

After that, he looked at Anson, clasped his fists, and said: "Mr. Anson, wait for the car to come in a while, please I will trouble you to go back with the car yourself, the old man is will stay here, I am extremely sorry!"

## **Chapter 2856**

Anson's heart raced when he saw Luther's resolute attitude. He had no idea why the old man Luther had suddenly changed his mind, and he had no idea how he could approach Old Su when he returned.

"Mr. He, you are still not satisfied with money, it does not matter; if you are not satisfied, you can simply ask it. Our master said that two billion is only an intention price; however, if Mr. He is not satisfied with the bid, he can still increase it by three billion in the future, what do you think?"

Tom on the side was almost insane when he heard, "Three billion?"

He doesn't have time to consider the concept of 3 billion, so he can only say to himself in his heart that he can directly multiply the original illusion of 2 billion by half. Luxury homes all over the world can be upgraded to larger homes, and luxury yachts can be upgraded as well. Half the price of a private jet should be half the price!

Tom stared at his father with bloodshot eyes, blurting out, "Father! What are you still hesitating about? This is 3 billion!"

Luther screamed coldly, "Even if 30 billion, I refuse!"

Anson was taken aback.

Initially, it was assumed that if Luther was not happy with the 3 billion quotations, he would increase it slightly.

However, it appears that there is no longer any need to raise.

He nodded heavily and said, "Okay! Okay! What's your condition!" as his face darkened.

After all, he pointed to Luther, clenched his teeth, and said, "He, old man, toast not to eat or drink fine wine, I will write down this account for the master first; if the Su return to the original and profitable in the future, then they can get a thousand times better than this!"

"If you want to recall," Luther said sternly, "I, Luther, am never afraid of anything!"

He patted the table after speaking and said coldly, "Let's go! Let me see you off!"

"No need!" gritted Anson's teeth and exclaimed, "I'll go by myself!"

He gave Luther a sour look as he finished speaking and walked out of the dining room without looking back.

"Dad! Are you crazy?! We can't insult the Su family!" exclaimed Tom, stomping nervously.

"I am the head of the He family, and I will bear all the consequences," Luther said coldly.

Tom realized he couldn't convince his father, so he turned and ran after Anson.

Anson had come to the outside of the He family mansion in anger, and a convoy of several buses and trucks had just passed by.

## **Chapter 2857**

Anson stepped forward as soon as the car in front of him came to a stop and said to the driver, "Just me, go to the airport!"

Tom rushed all the way to the front of the car, leaning against the door frame, and said to Anson above, "Steward Su, you calm down!"

"Can you hold your breath?" Anson asked, glaring at Tom: "I'll be a little enraged! Your He family is now able to handle it! Let's see!"

"Steward Su, listen to me, my father is old and stubborn; give me some time, and I will convince him; I will certainly give you a satisfactory response!" Tom exclaimed hurriedly.

"Come on, Tom, what is the character of your old man? I know very well that if you can convince him, you will be the Patriarch of the He family instead of him! He is still in his eighties, and refusing to pass it to you means he doesn't trust your ability! If he doesn't trust you, how will he listen to your persuasion?" Anson said dismissively.

Anson's words made Tom blush.

Anson's words are not without any merit, despite the fact that he intentionally sows discord.

Luther has not passed on the role of Patriarch to Tom because he does not trust his strength, and even less so his determination.

For a long time, Tom has been critical of this.

He knew he would be the prince if he were transported to ancient times, but which emperor abdicated until he was in his eighties?

Isn't it obvious that the prince must be forced to rebel?

As a result, his heart exploded with rage when he heard Anson's words.

"Steward Su, you are correct, I just can't convince my father," he said coldly shortly after.

Tom turned around and exclaimed, "Still I can convince myself to move my own legs!"

Anson's eyes widened when he realized this, and he blurted out, "Tom, what do you mean by this?"

"It's very easy," Tom exclaimed, "my father is unwilling to cooperate with the Su family, but I am. My cultivation is second only to the old man in the He family, and I have two sons and a hoard of people willing to follow me. As long as Master Su can look down on us, I am willing to take them and return to Master Su!"

Anson was ecstatic.

"The old thing with the surname He is too stubborn; it's hard to convince him to change his mind," he secretly says, "but this Tom

seems to be genuine. If he really has a following and can take them to Suzhou, serving the Lord, then my mission this time isn't a complete failure."

He instantly changed his mood, grinned, and said to Tom, "Haha, Tom, come, come in!"

He took the initiative after speaking to reach out his hand and pull Tom.

.....

## **Chapter 2858**

In the He family mansion at the time.

Luther has informed the entire family that the Su family's cooperation will be fully ended. The He family, who had decided to leave early in the morning for Suzhou, would no longer have to worry about it.

Luther took Roma to the ancestral hall, which was located at the tomb of the He family's ancestors, after announcing the news.

He decided to directly inform the He family's ancestors about the great news that he had broken through the four meridians.

The He family, on the other hand, was both pleased and sad when it was revealed that he had refused to work with the Su family.

In reality, no family can ever be fully united.

Every small family, if not anyone, owns a small abacus.

The fact that the desire to manage with the old man is relatively high and the majesty is relatively strong, and no one in the entire

He family dares to disobey him, is the key reason why there have never been any disagreements over the years.

However, as the adage goes, stealing money is the same as murdering your parents.

Many people in this world place higher importance on money than on family love.

In other words, most people would betray their family love if the price is right and psychological needs are met.

It's just that everyone's internal price code is different.

Since certain economic conditions are difficult, parents may be able to spend one to two thousand yuan a month on pensions, allowing them to turn their backs on their brothers and sisters and remain disconnected.

Those whose economic circumstances are too good may seem pleasant on the surface, but once the fight for vast riches starts, everybody will do everything in their power to compete with their loved ones.

Now, Luther has turned down the Su family's offer of 2 billion or even 3 billion in cooperation, effectively separating the entire He family from this vast sum of money.

Some people are unconcerned with money, while others are obsessed with it.

And those who care can't wait to drink the old man's blood and eat his flesh.

Mr. He simply has the greatest majesty and cultivation foundation, and no one can provoke him, so they can only dare to be angry and not dare to talk.

However, in this situation, Tom met with a few brothers and a few uncles in the fastest time.

After some lobbying by him, almost half of the people were willing to go to Suzhou to serve the Su family with him.

Just as Luther personally lit three sandalwood incense in front of each ancestor's spiritual position, his youngest son Tim ran over and reported loudly outside the door: "Dad, it's not good! Big brother brought forty or fifty family members. They all are ready to go to Suzhou with Anson!"

## **Chapter 2859**

When the He family heard the news that Luther has announced that he had broken through the fourth meridian, everyone was astonished for a moment, and then, there was a burst of almost crazy cheers!

Breaking through the four meridians means becoming a four-star warrior!

Throughout China, the title of "Four-Star Warrior" has not appeared in nearly a hundred years!

To them, hearing this news is as exciting as the news of the success of the first atomic bomb that the Chinese people heard back then.

Back then, China successfully developed an atomic bomb, which meant that the country no longer had to face nuclear threats from

nuclear countries, and at the same time, they had strong self-protection capabilities.

Now, Luther has successfully broken through the fourth meridian, which is almost equivalent to the He family possessing an atomic bomb!

Just a few minutes ago, everyone present was worried about the future fate of the He family because of Tom and the others.

But now, they have completely ignored Tom's problem.

Because from now on, the He family will take a big step forward and become the top martial arts family in the country!

Luther's youngest son, Tim, was extremely excited. He blurted out, "Dad! Did you go to the ancestral hall early in the morning to report your breakthrough to the ancestors?"

Luther nodded: "Yes, Just now, I have already reported to all the ancestors of the He family. I believe that the ancestors will be proud of my success."

Tim couldn't help but sigh: "Dad, why didn't you announce this news earlier? If the eldest brother knows that you have made such a major breakthrough, he might not be tempted by the conditions set by the Su family."

Luther said lightly: "Fortunately, I didn't announce it in advance, otherwise how could I know his wolf ambition!"

After speaking, Luther sighed and said, "Well, everyone has their own ambitions. As long as he doesn't threaten to harm our He family's interests in the future, I will stay with him in the future."

Tim also knew that what his father said was reasonable, so he stopped insisting too much.

Luther's eldest brother, Robert said: "Luther, when will you announce the news of your breakthrough in the fourth meridian?"

## **Chapter 2860**

Luther thought for a while, and said: "Let's announce it now, and inform all martial artists of this matter publicly, and also declare that from now on, the He family will no longer accept solicitations from anyone, and He's house in Mocheng will be closed from now on to entertain any visitors again."

In the martial arts family, there is an unwritten rule that once someone in a family with a name and a surname breaks through three or more meridians, it must be advertised among the martial arts people.

Luther is no exception this time.

Moreover, he knew very well that once the outside world knew that he had broken through the 4th meridian, a large number of people would come to visit Mocheng after hearing the wind.

Among them, not only fellows come to congratulate, but also scattered martial arts people come to apprentice, and there are also many families like the Su family who came to solicit.

Therefore, he let people explain in advance that the He family no longer accepts solicitation and no longer treats foreign guests.

This is tantamount to shutting out all the above possible people.

The reason for this decision was that Luther had already thought clearly in his heart that the future of the He family was actually pinned on Master Wade.

Therefore, the most important thing for him is to serve him with all his strength. As for other people, there is no need to waste his energy and the energy of the He family.

Robert was very puzzled and couldn't help asking: "Luther, in the past, some people broke through the three meridians. Almost all martial arts families would send people with gifts. Among the martial arts people, the limelight is naturally the same. But when we close the door at this time, will it look too different?"

Luther said earnestly: "Brother, I was able to make such a major breakthrough. Thanks to the help of a noble person, all He family will look forward to this nobleman in the future, and this nobleman will give He family a lot of very scarce training resources in the future.

Believe me, this will definitely benefit the whole He family. Maybe in a few years, the next person who breaks through the three meridians will appear in the He family, or maybe in a few years, there will be the next breakthrough like me.

People of the four meridians, by then, the strength of our He family will be different!"

Robert immediately nodded when he heard this, and said excitedly: "In this case, I will wait for nature to listen to your instructions!"

The remaining people, regardless of age or sex, are very loyal to the He family and Luther, so at this time Luther makes any decision, they will support him.

Luther also realized that after the eldest son took the group of people away, when he made major decisions, he lost a lot of voices of opposition or doubts, which also made him realize the importance of the team's unity.

## **Chapter 2861**

The current He family will no longer face endless internal friction as before. On the contrary, the current family will twist into a rope and work together to achieve greater achievements!

Thinking of this, he couldn't help getting excited deep in his heart, and said, "That's right! There is one more thing to announce to the public. All those who leave the He family will not be allowed to come back. From now on, the door of the He family will not open to the people who left!"

...

Just as Tom took a large group of He family to the airport by bus, the martial arts field suddenly caused an uproar!

The He family announced that Luther, the head of the He family, successfully broke through the fourth meridian!

As soon as this news came out, it immediately detonated the entire domestic martial arts field!

At present, among the hundreds of thousands of martial arts practitioners in China, 90% have just opened up one meridian.

Those who can get through the two meridians account for 9.999% of the remaining 10%...

There are only five people known in the country who can get through the three meridians and become a three-star warrior!

Moreover, these five people are all in the sequence of the four major families.

Except for the Northwest Huo family who owns two three-star warriors, there is only one of the remaining three families, including the He family.

As for the four meridians, there was no one before Luther.

In other words, he is currently the only martial artist in China who has broken through the four meridians.

This also means that Luther became the first person in the martial arts field in the country.

Originally, everyone on the bus was still looking forward to a new life after arriving in Suzhou. At this moment, don't know who shouted: "Second Uncle, he has broken through the four meridians!"

"what?!"

Everyone knows that Luther is the second of his brothers, so the second uncle is naturally him!

In an instant, the He family in the bus suddenly exploded!

Before Tom recovered, the phone exploded!

A large number of colleagues sent news to him and his father. Tom saw the news and his whole body was struck by lightning!

He never dreamed that he had just broken with his father on the front foot, and his eighty-year-old father on the back foot made an achievement directly!

Being very sensitive to money, he almost immediately realized that the He family was bound to rise to power from then on!

Tom was very annoyed at the thought of his father's announcement when he had just left on his front foot, and he thought to himself: "No wonder the old guy repented temporarily! It turned out to be a breakthrough in martial arts! I am his eldest son. He broke through such an important thing, but he didn't tell me! This is outrageous!"

## **Chapter 2862**

Just when Tom was full of resentment, someone in the car shouted angrily: "The He family has announced to the public that anyone who leaves will not be allowed to go back!"

For a while, everyone was shocked.

They didn't expect that they would abandon the He family and raise another branch, but they did not expect that the He family gave them a trick to draw their salaries.

Now, they are abandoned sons of the He family.

Elder Su, who was far away in Suzhou, was also very depressed.

This morning, he heard almost all bad news one after another.

At first, Luther suddenly turned back.

Then, it was Luther who suddenly became the number one martial artist in China.

The most painful thing is that something that originally belongs to him became better after not belonging to him.

For example, a girl who once looked down on an ex-boyfriend suddenly became a master after a breakup, and then married the most beautiful girl, the girl might be depressed for a lifetime.

Although Chengfeng has no love for Luther. Luther was originally a subordinate of the Su family and served the family. To put it ugly, he was a dog of the Su family.

But now, he has turned against the family, and his strength has doubled after turning against the head. How can this not be depressing?

Chengfeng now feels that the world seems to be against him.

He wanted to betray Ruoli, but she just disappeared. The Japanese rummaged the coast of Japan, but she could not be found.

He wanted to kill Liona, but she was rescued by a powerful mysterious man. He wanted to kill her to protect the reputation of the family, but he didn't expect that the reputation of the family was not successfully maintained. On the contrary, he became infamous and embarrassed. Everyone yelled and beat the rat crossing the street.

Now the He family has made such a big move again, which makes his heart very uncomfortable.

In addition to these, his second son and eldest son have disappeared one after another, and the Chinese master who saved his grandchildren in Japan has also become a huge potential threat to him.

Thinking of this, Chengfeng muttered to himself with extreme depression: "I lifted a rock by myself, hit my own foot, a stone fell from the sky, and the damn hit my own foot. There is still a master in the dark, constantly moving. I picked up a stone and smashed it

on my foot. I tossed and tossed, except for loss or pain. I didn't get any benefits. What the fcuk is that?

While being so depressed, his cell phone rang suddenly.

The call was an unfamiliar number from Aurous Hill.

## **Chapter 2863**

He hurriedly connected, only to hear a man on the other end say coldly: "I have arrived in Aurous Hill. This is my latest contact information. Within the next seven days, I will stay here and try to find what you are looking for. If I can't find him within seven days, I will go back to the UK directly. The deposit you paid will not be refunded!"

When Chengfeng heard this voice, he blurted out with excitement: "Oh, Master Cary! You have finally arrived in Aurous Hill! You must be very tired after traveling all the way from the UK? Would you like to rest for a few days?"

The other party said coldly: "No, I will start to do things right away. If you have any valuable clues, you can tell me."

Chengfeng hurriedly said: "Master, things have made a little progress. I didn't have any clues about the mysterious person, but now I probably know that this person is of Japanese Chinese descent, and he is not very old, at most 27-28. He is about the age, but his strength is extraordinary.

It is said that even the Japanese ninja is not his opponent. He can deal with several by himself! Master, be careful!"

The other party said disdainfully: "What's so great about Japanese ninjas? It's like someone who has never killed a ninja. I think there

was a Japanese ninja who had offended me back then. He was really strong. I would definitely not be his opponent when facing.

So what? He didn't know it, so he was poisoned by the poison I raised, and in his sleep, I personally cut his stomach with a ninja knife. When he died, his internal organs flowed out. It is said that his wife saw at the time, she was scared to death."

Chengfeng said in surprise: "I have long heard that Master Cary's methods are extraordinary. Since you have such skills, then I can be completely relieved. I am waiting for the good news of Master Cary's victory in Suzhou!"

The other party snorted and said: "I declare that someone likes killing people invisible, and likes to kill masters the most. I like to see those so-called masters who die unclearly in my hands, but they continue to die. They don't know why they died. This feeling, like a god, can control everything!"

Chengfeng was so excited that he blurted out and asked, "Master Cary, can you kill a four-star warrior?"

"Four-star warrior?" The other party asked in surprise: "Do you know a four-star warrior? As far as I know, there are no four-star warriors in the country for a long time, right?"

Chengfeng gritted his teeth and said: "Yes, one just came out this morning!"

The other party smiled, and said: "Four-star warriors are not easy to kill. If you want me to try, you can double the money to me."

The extremely depressed and extremely angry Chengfeng's heart had already burned him uncomfortably. Hearing this, he said without hesitation: "Master, money is not a problem, but you have to kill the Aurous Hill master first."

The other party hummed and said: "Don't worry, I will kill him first, and then I will talk to you about the four-star warrior."

After that, he directly hung up the phone to Convenience.

The master Cary mentioned by Chengfeng is a metaphysical master who he commissioned from the UK.

China has had a line of metaphysics since ancient times. Fengshui mysteries, Qigong insects, and even the Book of Changes, Bagua, and Qimen Dunjia belong to the line of metaphysics.

However, due to the vast land and resources of China, the customs, habits, and preferences of different regions are different, so metaphysics is generally more prosperous in the south.

In particular, Hong Kong has been the bridgehead for the development of metaphysics in the past two hundred years.

In Hong Kong, feng shui masters and metaphysical masters are not feudal superstitions believed by the poor.

On the contrary, the richer the person, the more obsessed they are with Feng Shui metaphysics.

There are many top wealthy people in Hong Kong who are worth over hundreds of billions or even over 100 billion U.S. dollars. These people, without exception, believe in metaphysics very much.

Not only the top wealthy believe that, but even the stars in the entertainment circle are also extremely fond of Feng Shui metaphysics.

Cary started his career in Hong Kong and grew up to become the most famous master of metaphysics on Hong Kong Island, and even became the queen master of the Hong Kong Li family.

## **Chapter 2864**

More than ten years ago, the Li family wanted to transfer funds and business to the UK, so they invited him to go to the UK. Cary didn't want to stay trapped on a small Hong Kong island, so he went to the UK and established his own clan.

In the past ten years of Cary in the UK, relying on the resources of the Li family, he has indeed made considerable progress. Not only did he make a lot of money, but he also recruited many disciples.

However, he did not expect that the Li family made major mistakes in strategic direction in recent years, so that while the wealth continued to shrink, the reputation was getting worse and worse, and he was likely to become a mouse on the street.

This caused Cary to suffer as well.

He does not understand Feng Shui luck himself, and he is good at Miao Jiang Gu technique and some insidious things that harm others and self. After he started to behave like a man, the Li family immediately drew a line with him, so that Cary's income in recent years was straight Decline, now he is running out to make money by himself.

This time, Chengfeng asked someone to find him, offered him a price of 100 million pounds, and asked him to come to Aurous Hill to kill someone. Cary had never used the insidious methods he had learned to harm people in his entire life, so faced with such a high reward, Naturally, without any hesitation, he just packed up and rushed over from England.

However, although this task is rewarded a lot, it is relatively tricky.

The most nonsense is that he still doesn't know who he is going to kill.

In the past, when he helped others to do things, they would directly tell him the information about the competitors he wanted to target.

For example, the other party's surname, birth date, ancestor, and even the ancestral tomb will be investigated first, and then he will start directly after he gets the information.

This time, Chengfeng didn't know the specific clues of the mysterious master, so he could only ask Cary to come over and let him use his metaphysical methods to find the person first, and then kill him

## **Chapter 2865**

After a day and night of flying, Zynn finally arrived in Syria.

Unlike Charlie, he has the benefits of taking a Concorde airliner. He can only fly all the way to the Middle East. After landing in Turkey, he took the road to cross the border overnight and into northern Syria.

When Zynn set foot on Syrian soil, he even had the desire to die.

Because he entered the country illegally, the vehicle dragged him all the way to avoid the city, so that he was shocked by this desolate country.

This devastated country is full of deserts, hills, and ruined villages and towns.

The endless deserts and mountains immediately reminded him of an ancient poem, the desert is lonely and smoked.

After going deep into Syria for a hundred kilometers, he realized in his heart that if Charlie doesn't nod his head, then he would not be able to leave Syria in his life, not to mention that he didn't know anyone here. Just because of the face that is very different from the surroundings, it is destined to be difficult to get out of this country.

Thinking of this, he was desperate deep in his heart.

He thought that his despair had penetrated into the Mariana Trench, and when it was impossible to be more desperate, he finally reached the armed zone occupied by Commander Hamid.

When the car drove into the valley, the fortifications on the mountains on both sides were being built in full swing.

Hamid's friend who worked in a construction team in Iraq, for the sake of money, arrived in Syria in just over ten hours. He has now begun to command his workers and the engineering company that Hamid had just formed last night. Work together and hurry up to build fortifications.

Zynn looked at the desolate valley in front of him, the soldiers with live ammunition around him, and the permanent fortifications being actively built, and he was crying deep in his heart.

"What the hell is this place?!"

"Located in the middle of ten thousand mountains, traffic is extremely blocked, and the level of development is far below that of a small mountain village in China..."

"I don't know, I thought this was the base area behind enemy lines during the War of Resistance Against Japan..."

## **Chapter 2866**

Zynn wanted to cry without tears, if the TV series "Bright Sword" were filmed here, it would definitely be more real than the version that is currently broadcast on TV!

Just when he was crying without tears, the convoy, led by a military convertible jeep, stopped in front of Hamid's command.

As soon as the car stopped, Hamid, wearing a camouflage uniform, walked out excitedly.

The person who escorted Zynn was Issac's men, but Hamid didn't know Issac. He only knew that among these people, Charlie wanted to "foster" with him. The rest, it must be Charlie's men.

Charlie is not only his nobleman, but also his God of Wealth and his strategic commander. Therefore, he is also full of enthusiasm and respect for Charlie's men. Bring the passion and respect back to him.

Seeing Hamid stepping out like flying fast, Zynn felt a bit in his heart.

He thought: "This guy looks extraordinary, he should be the boss here."

When Hamid came out, Zynn was also dragged down by Issac's men.

Seeing a few yellow people with East Asian faces, Hamid immediately said with a smile: "You people should be Mr. Wade's men. It's really a welcome, a warm welcome!"

Several people looked at each other and couldn't help looking at each other.

In their impression, the slogans of welcome, warm welcome, are all slogans shouted by young pioneers with a blush on their cheeks, red scarves around their necks, and wreaths in their hands.

But they never expected that these words would be yelled from a Middle Eastern warlord who was big five and three thick and had a beard.

The headed person is Issac's confidant, and his name is Hale.

Seeing that Hamid was so polite and like a warlord, he smiled politely and asked, "You should be Commander Hamid!"

Hamid nodded and said with a smile: "It's all from the family, what is the name of the commander, just call me Hamid!"

After speaking, he said politely: "It must have been very hard for brothers to come from such a long way. Come, hurry up and have a cup of tea and take a break!"

Hale pointed to Zynn and said to Hamid, "Commander, this is Mr. Zynn Su who our young master asked us to bring over to experience life."

Having said that, he pulled a handful of Zynn's collar, pulled him in front of him, and said to Hamid: "Commander, our master has ordered, let me tell you, no matter what. This man will stay here well. Besides, you don't have to take him too much. Just watch him and don't let him run around. In addition, put him in the bunker fortifications during the war and don't let him get injured That's it."

Zynn's tears almost came down when he heard this.

"Is this the damn talking human? I spent 100 million US dollars, but in exchange for a sentence, don't take too much care, b@stard, isn't it!"

But Zynn dared not to be angry but didn't dare to speak, and he didn't even dare to put his unhappy emotions on his face.

After all, this Hamid is Charlie's friend, and it sounds like he is quite loyal to Charlie. In case he is unhappy, he will deduct his treatment or even torture him, then it will not be worth the loss!

When he thought that he would be "taken care of" by Hamid for a long time in the future, or that he would be merciful from his men, Zynn had to bite the bullet and complimented him: "Hello, Commander, admiring your name for a long time. It's a great honor to see you today!"

After speaking, he quietly looked at Hamid.

Then thought to himself: "At a glance, although the hardware in Hamid is very old and backward, there are at least a thousand soldiers, and after entering, I have seen a lot of relatively modern weapons and equipment. How can I say this? The guy is also a warlord on one side, and he definitely has a bit of hard power."

"However, logically speaking, this kind of person who puts his head on his waistband to beg for life should be very arrogant in nature. Even the president of the United States may not necessarily see it. How can he nod and bow to the young boy Charlie? Mom! doesn't make any sense..."

Hamid then glanced at Zynn, and said without a smile: "You don't have to slap my a\$s, what kind of treatment you will have here in the future, what kind of life you will live here, it is not my decision.

Brother Wade is in charge. He allows you to live in a small courtyard alone, and you can live in a small courtyard alone, but if he lets you sleep in the sheep pen, you can only go to the sheep pen!”

Zynn could only accompany the smiling face, nodded and bowed his waist, said: “That’s that, everything is decided by Master Wade...”

Hamid was too lazy to pay attention to him, and smiled and said to Hale: “Please tell Brother Wade, after this guy is handed over to me, don’t worry, as long as I am alive, I won’t let him die. If this place is captured by the enemy, I will destroy him with a single shot before I die, and I will never let him fall into the enemy’s hands!”

Zynn was about to scold his mother in his heart, and secretly scolded: “What the hell is your literacy level? Even speaking is self-contradictory! While saying that as long as you live, you won’t let me die, and at the same time, say in case something goes wrong. You beat me to death first and then you die. Isn’t this fcuking nonsense?”

## **Chapter 2868**

Hamid didn’t have the time to take care of Zynn.

He smiled and said to Hale: “You people, I have made good black tea, come in and have a few cups!”

People in the Middle East love to drink black tea. Generally, a very large amount of tea leaves are boiled into a very rich tea soup, which is then paired with a lot of sugar and refreshments with extremely high sugar content.

This point is quite different from the Chinese people.

Seeing that Hamid was so hospitable, several people couldn't refuse for a while.

So, Hale said: "Commander, please arrange your subordinates first and take this man to his place of residence."

"Okay, no problem!" Hamid patted his chest and said, "Since Brother Wade ordered, I have asked people to prepare the yard. The yard is next to my guard camp, except for my guards. All the rest are soldiers from the army. There are people on patrols and guards 24 hours a day, and they will never let him run away!"

After speaking, he smiled and said: "And I have had people clean up the small courtyard again, and the conditions are also good."

Zynn heard this all the time, only to breathe a sigh of relief.

Since he got on the plane, he never thought about running away.

Because it is impossible to escape.

This kind of place where birds don't sh!t, even if they are exhausted, they can't run out.

What's more, the surrounding area is full of soldiers with live ammunition. In case the other party finds that a few bullets come over, there is no chance that he can keep a whole body.

Therefore, he can only force himself to adapt.

## **Chapter 2869**

As for the future, he can only hope that his daughter, Zhiyu, can inherit the Su family as soon as possible.

But he changed his mind and thought again.

“Let Zhiyu inherit the Su family, and the possibility is almost zero... Let’s not talk about the old man who will never delegate power until death, even if he is willing to delegate power, my brothers and sisters, can be willing to let Zhiyu A girl who inherits the Su family? I am afraid that it will start an unprecedented family battle...”

Thinking of this, he felt even more desperate.

I don’t know how long and when my “Syria Journey” will end.

Soon, Zynn was taken by Hamid’s personal guards to a small farmhouse a few hundred meters away from the headquarters.

From the outside, this small courtyard is almost entirely made of loess, with earthen walls and earthen houses. Except for the roof tiles, which appear to be fired, there are almost no traces of modern processing.

The small yard is not big. The yard after entering is just the size of a basketball court. There is a cowshed on the right hand side of the entrance, but there are no animals in it.

As for the middle of the yard, there is no root grass except the soil.

As for the supporting houses in this small courtyard, there are only three earthen houses facing the courtyard.

It’s not like the rural areas of China, where there is something like a wing house or something. There are only three earthen houses side by side, and the total is estimated to be no more than 40 square meters.

What made him even more disintegrated was that in the very central room, there was nothing but a dilapidated wooden chair.

On the left hand side, is an extremely simple bedroom. If it weren't for a pile of straw-like things in the middle of the bedroom, he wouldn't even know that the room was used for sleeping.

As the room in the middle, in this so-called bedroom, there is only a pile of straw and a pile of rolled bedding.

Zynn stepped forward and spread out the quilt, which contained a quilt, a mattress, and a pillow.

As soon as he saw this simple three-piece suit, he couldn't help but stomp his mother: "Fck! I spent 100 million dollars, how come even the bedding is second-hand? Just this tattered thing, buy a new set. It's not more than two hundred yuan, right?!"

## **Chapter 2870**

Zynn was furious, kicked the pillow far away, turned his head, and rushed out to the room on the right.

As a result, as soon as he entered the door, he smelled a long-lasting stench.

Looking down, what the fck is this room, this is a built-up dry toilet!

There is nothing in the room, except that a deep hole is dug in the middle and two wooden boards are built. A hole was exposed in the middle. Inside is a cesspit. Besides, there is no sewage device. It is estimated that before it is full, it can only manually be removed...

He almost collapsed.

“From now on, if you have to shovel the pit every once in a while, who the hell can stand it?”

“The point is, this broken house has just a broken window, and the ventilation is not very good. In case of a large size here, how long will the smell be cleared?”

At this moment, Zynn felt that his future life was full of darkness.

Here, he has no personal belongings, no mobile phone, no computer, no internet, not even a cup to drink water. From now on, he can only sleep on the haystack every day, and he can only stay there when he wakes up. Sitting on a shabby wooden chair, or letting out the wind in this empty yard.

Come to think of it, this is even more tragic than going to jail.

After all, when in jail, at least you can still use the toilet, and you can chat and talk with inmates, occasionally watch TV in the cafeteria, and read newspapers when you go back to your cell.

But what can he do here? There is not even a person who can talk.

Thinking of this, Zynn, a fifty-year-old master, couldn't help but shed tears.

He is not like an average middle-aged person.

## **Chapter 2871**

The vast majority of middle-aged people have suffered a lot in their childhood.

But Zynn was born with a golden key more than 50 years ago.

He has never suffered or been tired in his entire life, and the worst was that he was sent to Australia.

However, even during the days when he was sent to Australia, he lived in a large villa by the sea every day.

Compared with this, it is simply heaven.

Just when he was extremely depressed, someone opened the courtyard door and entered the courtyard.

Zynn hurried out and saw Hale stepping in under the leadership of several soldiers.

When Hale saw Zynn, he said, "Mr. Su, we are ready to leave for our country immediately. Come and see you before we leave. The detached house our young master has won for you, don't know if you are still satisfied?"

Zynn said without tears, "Brother, the conditions in this place are really terrible..."

Hale said earnestly: "Mr. Su, you are also an old comrade. You can definitely overcome some difficulties by gritting your teeth. People can conquer the sky, right?"

Zynn hurriedly said, "No... my brother... This condition is really bad. Or you can go in and see, my brother, where is such a place where people live? It's the donkey of the production team a few years earlier, which is also better than mine. The conditions here are not good!"

Hale waved his hand and said apologetically: "I'm sorry, Mr. Su, I'm in a hurry. I have to leave soon, so I won't go in and watch."

After speaking, he smiled and asked, "I don't know if you have anything to explain?"

Zynn really wanted to say something, please go back and tell Charlie, just say that Zynn is repenting with his eight generations of ancestors!

But this kind of thing, he is determined not to say it.

He could only choked up and asked, "Brother Hale, can I trouble you to take a message to Master Wade?"

Hale nodded: "Just tell me, as long as it's not a personal attack, I will try my best to carry it."

Zynn said hurriedly: "Can you let him say hello to Commander Hamid, and somehow buy me some furniture, so you can't let me sleep on the haystack..."

After finishing speaking, he hurriedly said: "Also, I don't have any daily necessities, not even a teacup or toothbrush. Can you give me a chance to let my daughter buy me some daily necessities from China and mail it over?"

Hale chuckled: "Mr. Su, I am not attacking you. You are also well-informed. But which domestic courier company does dare to deliver in Syria?"

## **Chapter 2872**

Zynn was completely wilted.

Although he wanted to add another 100 million US dollars to Charlie to change at least a decent living condition for himself, he now has not so much money to spend.

Father Su has very close control over the financial power of the family. Although Zynn is the eldest son, he also has a lot of real

estate and various assets, but he has not much money at his disposal.

The entire Su family's capital expenditure is basically through family credit, and money can be spent, but the money must be under the control of the family's financial system.

Chengfeng is not stingy, but has a strong desire for control. Even if he buys an airplane for hundreds of millions of dollars, he is not reluctant, but he must be informed and he must approve before one can spend the funds.

Once the Su family dares to be behind If he spends a lot of money, or transfers the money from the family credit to his own small vault, he will inevitably be severely punished by the family.

In order to consolidate financial power, the family's financial team is completely at the mercy of Chengfeng alone.

They will audit the capital expenditures of each Su family's heirs every once in a while. The severity of this audit is comparable to investigating financial crimes.

Therefore, none of the descendants of the Su family dared to spend money on the back of the old man.

Before Zynn bypassed the old man and paid Hamid US\$100 million, it was a cut beforehand.

If he did such an operation in peacetime, he would inevitably be severely punished by the old man.

So Zynn also knew very well that after the first time, he couldn't have the opportunity to repeat his tricks again.

Maybe the old man has stopped his family credit now, and besides he doesn't even have a phone call, it is impossible to get money to give to Charlie, so there is no other way but forbearance at the moment.

After greeting Zynn, Hale hurried away.

Leaving Zynn alone in this dilapidated courtyard.

## **Chapter 2873**

Syria is warm and rainy in winter, and when Zynn was at a loss, heavy rain poured on his head.

He hurriedly hid in the room, seeing the rain getting worse and worse, making the entire yard muddy and desperate.

Although Syria's winter is relatively warm, when it rains, the temperature drops directly to about 10 degrees.

Coupled with the dampness and coldness, Zynn soon became a little unable to carry it, so he could only quickly spread the bedding and wrapped himself in a blanket to listen to the sound of rain outside.

While feeling bored, he subconsciously looked up at the wall and found that where the top of the wall was connected to the roof, many watermarks had leaked out of nowhere.

Zynn hugged his legs and sighed and cursed inwardly: "It seems that this stupid house is not only dilapidated, but it is also damn water leaking. It's fine for water to seep. It's best not to fucking rain..."

As soon as he finished speaking, his forehead suddenly felt cold.

It turned out that rainwater seeped from the roof, gathered into a drop of water, and dripped on his forehead.

He touched his forehead, wet, and couldn't help crying and cursing: "Fck! Really damn the water leaking?! God, you're still endless?! Don't keep playing with me! Who can stand it?!"

Unfortunately, no one can hear his questioning.

Even if the soldier standing guard next door could hear it, he couldn't understand it at all.

...

At the same time, Zhiyu, the eldest daughter of Zynn who was not hopeful, formulated a three-year plan for herself after a day and night of rest and thinking.

She has always remembered what Charlie said, letting herself become the Patriarch of the Su Family within three years.

Although it sounded like a fantasy, she didn't want Charlie to look down upon her.

Therefore, she decided to work hard for this goal starting from today.

And her first plan was to thoroughly announce to the public the news of her and her mother's safe return.

The reason for doing this is on the one hand to deter her grandfather Chengfeng, on the other hand, it is also for the safety of herself and her mother.

She was worried that Chengfeng would not let her mother go easy in the future, so she decided to make this matter a little bit more influential.

In this way, the attention of the people of the whole country will be attracted by this matter.

No one dares to risk the world's unrest under the attention of the people of the whole country.

Therefore, the bigger the trouble, the more passive grandpa will act in the future and the safer she and her mother will be.

So she found her grandfather and asked to help contact the media. She was going to hold a press conference this evening about what happened to her and her mother in the Aurous Hill Tunnel.

The media, the police, and the people of the whole country have been waiting for the whereabouts of Zhiyu and Liona. Zhiyu believes that as long as the news is released, this conference will surely garner great attention.

To this end, she also contacted several popular video live broadcast platforms in China through friends.

This time, she intends to broadcast live directly online.

## **Chapter 2874**

As a result, various media, websites, and news apps quickly received the news. The Du family announced that Liona and Zhiyu, who had been missing for many days, had returned to Aurous Hill safely. More details will be given in the press conference held tonight.

This news immediately swept the country!

Hundreds of millions of people have been following this case, and even many netizens have been discussing various possibilities about Zhiyu and Liona on the Internet.

Among them, most people think that the mother and daughter must have been killed.

But a small number of people still believe that miracles will happen, thinking that God will take care of the poor mother and daughter.

Now, the event that everyone has been following for a long time has finally settled!

It turns out that Liona and Zhiyu are really alive!

As a result, everyone began to look forward to the live broadcast of the evening conference.

Everyone wants to see with their own eyes, this mother and daughter are safe and sound!

The news that Zhiyu was about to hold a press conference reached Chengfeng's ears, and it frightened him all of a sudden.

He guessed that Zhiyu must hate him in her heart, so he could predict that he would definitely become a target at the press conference.

Although his reputation has been messed up, he really doesn't want to be lashed by the people all over the country...

No matter how strong a person's mental endurance is, it is also limited.

If only a few people scold occasionally, most people can resist.

But if dozens of people scold you all day long, quite a few people will feel a lot of pressure.

If tens of thousands, millions, or even tens of millions of people are overwhelmingly cursing, no matter how thick-skinned people are, they will not be able to withstand this pressure.

If resentment is also a kind of energy field, the resentment that Chengfeng carries is afraid that half of China can be enveloped in it.

Over time, this kind of torture has greatly consumed his fighting spirit and made him develop a kind of Go to your mother, I just go to the Maldives islands to take care of the old, no matter what his mother does kind of idea.

It's just that the desire for power in his heart is equally strong, so these two forces often compete at the bottom of his heart, which gives him quite a headache.

Today, Zhiyu suddenly wanted to hold a press conference, which immediately made him anxious.

So, he called Zhifei and asked, "Zhifei, I will ask you, do you know what your sister is going to say at the press conference tonight?!"

## **Chapter 2875**

Zhifei has been busy with concerts in the venue recently, and he ran out to supervise the work early in the morning, so although he saw the news that his sister was about to engage in a press conference, he never asked her what she planned.

Therefore, he said to Chengfeng: "Grandpa, I happened to be busy with something today, and I haven't had time to talk to her. Why don't you wait for me for a while, I'll call her and ask her."

Chengfeng blurted out: "Don't call, there are many details on the phone that are undetectable, so you should go back and talk to her in person. It is best to bypass your mother and your grandpa and ask her in private. Ask exactly what she intends to do, and I have to make preparations here too."

Chengfeng was really afraid that Zhiyu would directly target him at the press conference.

People outside scolded him, it was a group of dragons without a head, one person spitting.

But if Zhiyu takes the lead in scolding him, then the anger of hundreds of millions of people across the country will have a very clear way to vent. At that time, I am afraid that some people will march on the street with banners to scold him.

Zhifei sensed that his grandfather was very nervous about this, so he hurriedly said: "Okay grandpa, I'll be back now, I will report to you as soon as there is progress!"

Chengfeng exhorted: "I'm not just asking you to inquire about Zhiyu's thoughts. You have to find a way to persuade her to let go of her hatred.

You have to let her know that she is from the Su family, not from the Du family. She and Su The family is a whole, and everything is fine, and everything is damaged if it is conflict.

Now the Su family's internal and external difficulties can no longer be consumed by us!"

Zhifei hurriedly said: "I know Grandpa, don't worry, I will try my best to persuade her!"

"Okay..." Chengfeng said dejectedly: "You must do your best to persuade her to handle this matter gently! As long as you can persuade her, Grandpa will not treat you badly!"

Hearing this, Zhifei agreed with excitement, and drove home quickly.

In Du's old house, Zhiyu shut herself in her room and is preparing the manuscript for tonight's press conference.

Tonight's press conference is the beginning of her three-year plan. It is of great significance for her, so she can't make any mistakes.

Zhifei knocked at the door and asked, "Zhiyu, can I come in?"

She heard her brother's voice and her expression was a little cold.

She has been speculating for the past two days that the private relationship between her brother and grandfather Chengfeng may be very close, and even his heart may have completely fallen to his grandfather.

But she has no evidence to prove it.

Therefore, today is actually her day to test Zhifei.

## **Chapter 2876**

She knew that Zhifei went to the venue early in the morning to prepare for Sara's concert.

So she thinks that if Zhifei suddenly puts aside his own things and rushes back after he wants to develop the conference, then he has

at least a 70% probability that he has fallen into his grandfather's trap.

Moreover, if Zhifei rushed back for this incident, and in front of her, said kind words to grandfather, and begged for forgiveness for his grandfather, then he would have completely rebelled 100%!

If Zhifei really turned against her, not only would Zhiyu's heart be guarded closely, but she would also be unable to forgive him.

Because she felt that what grandfather Chengfeng did this time was really inhumane, and almost killed her mother and herself!

In the face of this kind of big right and wrong, the brother said that everything should stand on the side of justice and family affection, and stand close on the same front with her and her mother.

If he stood beside his grandfather in the face of this kind of big right and wrong, it would prove that in his eyes, the importance of money and status has completely surpassed justice and family affection.

If that is the case, it also proves that her brother has lost the humanity that a normal person should possess.

At the very least, it is no longer in line with the basic requirements of her brother Zhiyu.

So, she put away her manuscript indifferently, and rubbed her cheeks with a cold and even stiff expression.

After trying to make herself look natural, she said, "Brother, come in, the door is unlocked."

Zhifei hurriedly pushed in.

As soon as he entered, he immediately locked the door and then looked at her.

## **Chapter 2877**

Seeing that there was nothing unusual in her expression, he smiled and said, "Zhiyu, why do you suddenly want to arrange a conference?"

Zhiyu said earnestly: "The people all over the country were paying attention to the safety of my mother and me when such a major incident happened in the tunnel. I think it is necessary to explain it publicly so that those who care about us can rest assured."

"Oh..." Zhifei nodded lightly and smiled: "So that's the way it is! You are right. Since the accident happened to you and mother, the people of the whole country have been paying great attention to your condition!"

"Moreover, there are still many people who spontaneously go out looking for various valuable clues. There are even people who have set up many analysis groups on the Internet. We work together to analyze the relevant clues of the incident. They are really very enthusiastic!"

"We really need to let them know that you and mom have returned safely!"

"That's right." Zhiyu nodded, and asked pretendingly: "By the way, didn't you go to the stadium to work? It's just such a thing, it's worth a special trip to come back?"

Zhifei smiled and said, "Zhiyu! I'm also worried about you. I'm afraid that you are too excited to think of these things when you

are preparing for the press conference, so I came back to see you."

Zhiyu whispered: "Brother, thank you!"

"Between brother and sister, what are you doing so politely."

Zhifei patted Zhiyu's head and said, "Oh, yes, what are you going to say at the conference?"

Zhiyu said casually: "In fact, there is not much to say, I have summarized it, basically three points."

"The first point is definitely to tell everyone that my mother and I have returned safely, so that everyone can rest assured."

"The second point is to tell everyone that we were saved by a mysterious benefactor and he also gave us high-level medical care. On the one hand, it is an opportunity to thank my benefactor, and on the other hand, it is to eliminate the curiosity of the majority of netizens. I guess Many people must want to know how we survived such a serious car accident."

"As for the third point, I want to explain my attitude towards this matter. After all, people all over the country know that this matter was done by the Su family and even controlled by Grandpa. I want to talk to him at the press conference. Ask him to apologize and voluntarily go to the police station to surrender. After all, he is suspected of intentional murder."

As soon as Zhifei heard this, he suddenly became nervous and blurted out: "Zhiyu, the first two points are nothing, but the third point, is it a bit more radical and aggressive?"

"Aggressive?" Zhiyu asked her elder brother back: "He attacked my mother and almost killed us two! I just ask him to apologize and accept legal sanctions.

This is considered aggressive? So what is his behavior? Ruthless, inferior to beasts?"

Zhifei was embarrassed and said: "Zhiyu, you have to know, he is your grandfather after all, and, among so many younger brothers and sisters, he loves you the most! Look at the name he gave us, which one is not I have placed a lot of his requirements? Only you, he hopes you can be happy, nothing else matters..."

Zhiyu looked at Zhifei, deeply disappointed.

At this moment, she could already confirm that her brother was actually standing with the murderer, grandpa.

However, instead of expressing her disappointment, she nodded slightly and said indifferently: "Brother, I admit what you said, but you must be fair and objective when you behave and do things!"

"So, many things must be like sorting things, one is one, one yard is one yard!"

"It's not because he was nice to me before, I cannot forgive the fact that he wanted to kill my mother!"

## **Chapter 2878**

Zhiyu's rebuke caused Zhifei a headache.

He couldn't help questioning her in his heart: "Grandpa really wanted to kill mother, yes, but is she not responsible for mother too?"

"As the daughter-in-law of the Su family, she kept thinking about the dead man named Wade, and she also went public to bid for the house that the family named Wade lived in. Isn't this like slapping on the face of the Su family?"

"Furthermore, everyone is an adult. Does hatred matter? The Su family has trillions of fortunes. Is it because the grandfather has brutally attacked mother that we have to draw a clear line with him?"

"Drawing a line with him is equivalent to drawing a line with the Su family's trillion-dollar property. In the end, aren't we left with ourselves nothing else?"

"If you lose the right to inherit the Su family's property, what will you and I do in the future?"

"Don't forget, our surname is Su, not Du. Do you still expect grandpa and grandma to give us a share of the inheritance?"

However, Zhifei could only complain about these words in his heart, and couldn't say it in front of his sister.

Because he knew very well in his heart that his sister was too strong in the concept of right and wrong, so terribly strong, there was almost no room for mediation. If he said this directly, she would not listen, but would turn her face against him.

Thinking of this, Zhifei was very depressed, and thought: "Hey, you are better suited to the name than I am."

She thought to herself, Zhifei agreed with Zhiyu's point of view, and nodded again and again: "Zhiyu, you are right, this kind of thing is really unforgivable, let alone you, I can't forgive it either."

Zhiyu didn't speak, she knew that if her brother said so, there must be something else.

As predicted.

Zhifei turned around and sighed: "But, let me tell you the truth, if we turn our faces with Grandpa, we won't get any benefit, and we can't give him any substantive punishment."

## **Chapter 2879**

After a pause, Zhifei spread his hands: "Just let him accept legal sanctions as you just said. It's impossible. The old man is always cautious. There is never more than one firewall. You said he intentionally killed people. There is direct evidence?"

"As long as we don't have direct evidence, we can be said to be deliberately slandering. If it is really impossible, he can just push someone out to top the bag!"

"He can find too many people who carry the bag. As long as he has a word, I don't know how many people are rushing to carry this blame for him. Do you know how many scapegoats Anson helped Grandpa raise? Come any trouble! These are the firewalls of the old man!"

"If we don't have the resources and connections of the Su family, let alone bring down Grandpa, even Anson, we won't be able to bring him down!"

Zhiyu kept listening silently, and after Zhifei finished speaking, she asked him back: "When did you say that you are going to bring him down?"

Zhifei also asked: "Then what is your picture?"

Zhiyu said seriously: "I accuse him, maybe he has many ways to evade sanctions, but you have to know, if I don't accuse, he doesn't even need to evade! What I want is justice! It is justice in many ways! Not only result of justice, but also process justice and procedural justice! I know that result justice is very difficult, but procedural justice is within my power, so I must start a complaint against him today!"

Zhifei was big for a while.

He knew that, in fact, Zhiyu had no influence.

Because the Su family has always kept the personal information of the offspring very good.

The outside world doesn't know the names of the descendants of the Su Family, and naturally, they don't know who Zhifei or Zhiyu are.

But Zhifei is indeed different now.

The car accident in the Forbidden Mountain Tunnel in Aurous Hill is known as the "China Princess Diana Incident", and it has been made public through a video of the mastermind's confession.

You know, the population of Europe is only about half of China's, but Princess Diana's influence is very far-reaching, while China has almost twice the population of Europe, and the influence of Liona and Zhiyu's affairs is of course very far-reaching.

## **Chapter 2880**

In recent years, the Internet has become more and more developed, and people have become more and more eager for all kinds of fairness and justice. Once some cases occur that can

arouse the indignation of ordinary people, even if the parties are just ordinary people, it will cause an uproar on the Internet.

Both the unscrupulous and vicious nanny, or the murderer's beauty accomplice, have received condemnation from the people.

What happened to Liona and Zhiyu was not only bad in nature, vain family affection, and annihilated humanity, but also involved the grievances between the top giants, and the attention was naturally beyond ordinary.

Therefore, Zhifei can almost conclude that once Zhiyu condemns the old man and asks him to surrender at the press conference, there will be countless people's support and even petitions.

At that time, even if the old man has layers of firewalls, he can escape by chance. But such a massive condemnation will definitely make him peel off.

Thinking of this, Zhifei hesitated and said: "Zhiyu, would you like to talk to grandpa?"

Zhiyu frowned: "What shall I talk to him?"

Zhifei said very solemnly: "Of course it is about compensation! You are going to turn your face with him now, but the elder brother also has to remind you that if the trouble is really unacceptable, even if you get the old man into prison, you have to. Does not have any substantial benefits."

"Besides, the old man will definitely make arrangements for the Su family before going to jail, but the arrangement will definitely exclude all of our family. By then, he will be in jail, what shall we do?"

"You are the eldest granddaughter of the Su family. If you don't break your face with the Su family, then you are still the top rich second generation in the country.

As long as you have the aura of the Su family, you can marry the descendants of the top family in the future, even the European royal family, it is impossible for them to find any sense of superiority in front of you."

"However, once you draw a clear line with the Su family, the halo on you will completely disappear. What will happen to your life, your marriage, and your happiness in the future?"

"And you have to think about it, but it's okay to say that you don't have the Su Family's aura, but if you turn against the Su Family, it will be really troublesome. Who dares to marry you in the future? If they marry you, they will be the enemy of the Su Family!"

Zhiyu suddenly smiled when she heard this, and said: "Brother, in this world, except for my benefactor, I don't look at any man, whether he is a descendant of a top family or whether he is a grandson. Even if it is the royal family of Europe, it is worthless in my eyes!"

What Zhiyu said was from her heart.

But it was also what she deliberately wanted to say to her brother.

Since she confirmed that Zhifei has completely turned to the side, she has already started her own plan, which has only four words: the plan is to count.

She knew that Zhifei would definitely pass on these words to Chengfeng once and for all.

That is her real purpose!

## Chapter 2881

As soon as Zhifei heard this, his whole person suddenly became nervous.

He knew that Zhiyu and his mother were rescued by the Grace this time.

He also knew that this benefactor had a mysterious identity and superior strength.

In the past, the two top masters of the Su family were Mr. Helo and Luther.

Mr. Helo is infinitely close to breaking through the third meridian.

And Luther is even more powerful, he was almost able to break through the third meridian.

But even Luther's strength will not be equal to a Shang among Japanese ninjas.

But at the beginning, in Japan, Grace easily killed several ninjas, and one of them was Shang Ninja!

Calculated in this way, the strength of Grace can beat Luther at least two to three.

Moreover, it is under the condition that he is not wounded at all.

This kind of strength is simply unheard of in the domestic martial arts field.

Let alone a three-star warrior, even a four-star warrior might not be enough to watch.

What worries Zhifei, even more, is that he doesn't know what the relationship between Zhiyu and the benefactor is.

Or, is there any substantial progress?

He also realized that Zhiyu had a certain amount of concealment from him about the matter of Benevolence's saving her. If she and Benevolence really have a relationship, then it will be over. If Benevolence helps her, even if he can't manage it. Defeating Su's family can also kill the old man!

Moreover, Zhiyu herself said that in this life she will only marry her benefactor, and no other men will be looked at by her. Maybe they really have something!

"This is bad..." Zhifei was flustered.

He thought to himself: "I should have thought that the benefactor might have fallen in love with Zhiyu..."

"Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to save her once in Kyoto and then come to Aurous Hill to save her again!"

"This is really bad..."

## **Chapter 2882**

Thinking of this, Zhifei asked tentatively: "Zhiyu, do you know the specific identity of the benefactor? Wouldn't you two be together anymore?"

Zhiyu was silent for a moment, and said seriously: "Brother, I promised that there are some things about Benevolence that I can not say to the outside world, even to you, I can't, you have to understand."

There is no exaggeration in what Zhiyu said.

She did agree to this with Charlie, not revealing his identity and the specific details of saving her by him.

However, Zhiyu is smart because she knows, and she deliberately wants to be vague.

A statement of "something" immediately left the listener with a lot of room for reverie.

Zhifei really couldn't help thinking a lot.

"Zhiyu said something, what is it? Is she really with her grandson?!"

So, he hurriedly said: "Look at you, you still see me like this. If the two of you are really together, then he will be my brother-in-law in the future. Our dad's whereabouts are still unknown. In case you two get married, we will pay. If you can't find him, maybe I will have to hand you over to your benefactor at the wedding. What can't you tell me?"

Zhiyu said very seriously: "Brother, if I were fortunate enough to step into the marriage hall with the Grace as you said, I won't hide it from you, but it's not time yet after all."

Zhifei realized that it was impossible for his sister to tell the specific situation, so he cursed to save the country and sighed:

"In fact, in the literary themes since ancient times, heroes are indispensable for saving beauty. This is also very understandable. After all, which woman can withstand the shock of life-saving grace."

Zhiyu followed his words, nodded, and said with a smile: "Yes, you see, since I came back from Japan, I've been so desperate to find my benefactor all the time. I was almost blinded by the airport surveillance video... ..After all, life-saving grace is really too deep for a woman!"

After that, she couldn't help but sigh: "God is still good to me. I thought I would never meet my benefactor in my life. Unexpectedly, he would save me again in Aurous Hill..."

Zhifei heard this and couldn't help asking: "By the way, Zhiyu, I've always been curious, is he a Chinese or a Japanese Chinese? This time he saved you in Aurous Hill, but it's him. Has he been in Aurous Hill, or has he been watching you quietly?"

Zhifei asked this question because he wanted to get more information about the Grace. If the Grace was originally from Aurous Hill, he would be able to narrow the scope a lot.

How can Zhiyu couldn't hear the true motive in the words of her brother, but she pretended to be a little bit ashamed, and with a completely shy appearance of a girl, shyly said: "Oh, brother, I can't tell you about this, or you Guess for yourself?"

Zhifei thought: "You suddenly became so shy, you look like a girl in love, do I still have to guess?"

"No wonder... No wonder the benefactor appeared in Kyoto last time, this time in Aurous Hill. It turns out that this time he came to her... Isn't it possible that he has been obsessed with her since that time?"

"Yes! The time is right! Zhiyu came to Aurous Hill with mother first, and it happened after a few days in Aurous Hill. It is estimated that when she first came to Aurous Hill, the Grace had already heard the news... .."

“Otherwise, it would be too late to save her in such a short time...”

Thinking of this, Zhifei panicked even more.

## **Chapter 2883**

Originally, both he and his grandfather were worried that this press conference would bring an even more fatal blow to the old man’s personal reputation.

However, it now appears that the “benevolent man” who is hidden in the dark but with great power is the real danger that needs to be dealt with!

So, Zhifei sighed and said, “Hey, if you and your benefactor can be cultivated, I will be, your brother, 10,000 times happy for you. As for the grandfather’s side, I can’t do much better. Advise you, but I still suggest that you think twice. There is still some time before the press conference. Think about it again.”

Zhiyu knows that her brother said so, this is to temporarily terminate the conversation.

It is very likely that he intends to report the situation to the old man as soon as possible.

After all, she just moved her benefactor out and put another smoke bomb. Now her brother must have been bluffed by her, and his cognition has also been driven away.

This is actually Zhiyu’s purpose.

She knew that her abilities were limited, not to mention what she had, so she could only move out of the banner of her benefactor to fake her might.

Although she was a little bit ashamed, but fortunately, she was just a faint and didn't leak any information about Benevolence.

So she said to Zhifei: "Brother, don't mix up this matter, let me take care of it myself."

Seeing Zhiyu's attitude, Zhifei didn't try to persuade her anymore. He planned to report the important situation that he had just discovered to the old man to see what his attitude was.

Thinking of this, he didn't say anything but sighed: "Think about it for yourself first. If you have any ideas, you can also talk to me. I won't go to the venue today and go back to the room to lie down for a while."

"it is fine."

Zhiyu escorted Zhifei out of the room. As soon as the door closed, her expression instantly became very indifferent. She could no longer suppress her inner worries and hurried back to her room with a gloomy expression on her face...

## **Chapter 2884**

Zhiyu's guess of Zhifei was indeed accurate.

The first thing Zhifei did after returning to the room was to immediately report to Chengfeng what he had just talked to her.

When Chengfeng heard what Zhifei said, Zhiyu decided to accept legal sanctions at the press conference tonight, and his whole person suddenly felt extremely anxious.

He naturally has a way to protect himself from legal punishment, and what he is really worried about is that if she does this, he will never come back.

This is because as long as they have broken the law, the people of the whole country will not easily forget this matter. In that way, as long as they are still in the public eye, the people will feel that they are a criminal who should go to jail.

In this way, no matter where he goes, he will be beaten like a rat in the street.

In terms of fame, he will never stand up.

Just when he didn't know how to stop Zhiyu from condemning him at the press conference, Zhifei gave another message that made his jaw dropped.

Zhifei said: "I've explored Zhiyu's tone. It seems that she might have an affair with that mysterious master. I think that mysterious master knew that Zhiyu came to Aurous Hill, so she came here. Yes, this also explains why he was able to rescue Zhiyu and mother as soon as the incident happened!"

After listening to this, Chengfeng's palms of his hands were full of sweat.

He found that things have indeed been developing in the worst direction.

He was afraid that Zhiyu and Liona would survive, but neither of them came back just like everyone else.

He was afraid that Zhiyu was saved by the Japanese master of Chinese descent, and he was indeed the result;

He was afraid that there was a person behind Zhiyu who had been supporting her. As a result, he did not expect that the two of them really seemed to have a love affair.

## Chapter 2885

In this situation, the best solution Chengfeng can think of is to quickly repair the relationship with Zhiyu.

Other than that, there seems to be no better choice.

If he can repair the relationship with Zhiyu as soon as possible, he can temporarily stabilize her emotions and behavior. Not only will the trouble of the press conference be saved, but the threat of the mysterious master will also be much reduced.

In that case, he can also win more initiative.

Maybe he can let her put down her guard completely, so as to find out the specific information of the master through her, and then find a way to solve the master completely, and then find a chance to send her abroad under house arrest, all crises can be lifted.

Thinking of this, Chengfeng made up his mind and said to Zhifei: "I will call Zhiyu immediately and see if I can persuade her."

Zhifei hurriedly said: "Grandpa, if you want to call her at this time, doesn't she know that I have withdrawn the money secretly with you?"

Chengfeng said indifferently: "With Zhiyu's cleverness, even if I don't call her, you suddenly go back and ask her about this, she should have already guessed it."

With that, Chengfeng sighed again and continued: "Maybe the reason why she told you this is to use your mouth to pass these words to me, and then come to negotiate terms with me."

Chengfeng still knows his granddaughter very well.

Zhiyu was so smart when she was a child, she was definitely not comparable to his other grandchildren, and she couldn't be led by Zhifei.

Zhifei felt his cheeks hot after hearing Grandpa say this.

He knew that his younger sister was indeed smarter than him, but the words of the old man did hurt his self-esteem somewhat.

At the same time, he couldn't help asking from the bottom of his heart: "Could it be that Zhiyu is really borrowing my mouth to send a message to the old man?!"

Chengfeng didn't have the time to care about Zhifei's mood at this time, and said: "If you do, let me call Zhiyu."

After that, he hung up the phone and called Zhiyu.

Zhiyu was sitting at the desk at this time, staring at the mobile phone placed on the desk.

Seeing the phone rang suddenly and it said "Grandpa" twice, she was relieved.

However, she did not pick up the phone immediately, but only pressed the answer button when the phone rang for the fourth time.

## **Chapter 2886**

As soon as the phone was connected, Zhiyu asked in a cold voice, "What are you calling me for?"

Chengfeng heard her question and hurriedly explained: "Zhiyu, grandpa called to apologize to you. Regarding the encounter with you and your mother, I do have to take full responsibility, but I

want to tell you Clearly, I never thought of hurting you. What happened to you was just an accident.”

Zhiyu gave a hum, and said silently: “I believe what you said, but the fact that you were going to kill my mother is not an accident, right?”

Chengfeng knew that there was no need to explain or cover-up at this time.

Everyone is a smart person, and this kind of well-knowing thing is naturally impossible to clean up.

So, he sighed and said ashamed: “Hey! I admit that I do have a big opinion of your mother, especially this time she went to Aurous Hill to publicly participate in the auction of Changying’s old house, which made the whole Su family’s face lost.

I was furious for a while before I made that irrational decision. I hope you can understand my difficulties to a certain extent...”

Zhiyu said neither humble nor overbearing: “Yes. Of course, there is something wrong with my mother in this matter, but I think she is not wrong. After all, it is my dad who betrayed the marriage first!”

“He had cheated before my mother was pregnant with me, and he had an illegitimate daughter. You also know this!”

“In contrast, my mother came to Aurous Hill after she clearly requested a divorce from my dad!”

“What’s more, I don’t think there is a principal problem with what she is doing. Because of such a little thing, you hurt my mother. It’s a bit too much!”

"Yes, you are right!" Chengfeng said sincerely: "After this incident, I regretted and blamed myself, so I also hope that you two can give me a chance to make up for it."

Zhiyu said lightly: "I don't think there is anything to make up for this kind of thing. My mother will never want to see you in her life. I may not want to see you for a long time in the future."

After speaking, Zhiyu said again: "Although I am your granddaughter, deep down in my heart, I still hope that you can use it to assume responsibility and consequences and surrender to the police."

Chengfeng was extremely annoyed when he heard this.

However, he did not dare to express anything but said helplessly: "Zhiyu, after all, I am the head of the Su family. Not only should I lead the family forward, but also represent the image and status of the Su family. I really went to jail, not only was it not good for the Su family, it was not good for you either."

Zhiyu said: "I just want a just result."

"Justice?" Chengfeng sighed and said, "Zhiyu, let's do this, you are a smart girl, we don't have to talk around like that. You can tell me directly, what on earth do you want me to do so you can forget it?"

Zhiyu said: "I just said, I hope you surrender yourself to the police!"

Chengfeng smiled and sighed: "Zhiyu, if I'm not wrong, you have said so much to Zhifei, you should be thinking about this matter, can you negotiate some conditions with me?"

To be honest, I don't blame you for having such thoughts. After all, I will make compensation for your wife. So if you have any request, just say it, as long as I can accept it, I will agree to it!"

## **Chapter 2887**

Zhiyu heard Chengfeng straightforwardly say what he thought in his heart, and couldn't help but sigh in her heart: "Talking to smart people is peace of mind. Everyone is a master who can nod in a word, saving a lot of twists and turns."

As a result, she no longer concealed her true motives and said: "You are right. I really want to get some compensation for my mother and me. I think this is what we deserve."

As she said, she added: "By the way, this is not only for me and my mother, but also for my dad! I heard that he, like my second uncle, has disappeared. He is only working for the Su family. Those who are missing should receive a certain amount of compensation."

Chengfeng asked her: "Zhiyu, don't you know about your father's disappearance? He disappeared in Aurous Hill, and I think his disappearance has a very strong relationship with your benefactor."

Zhiyu denied: "I don't know exactly how my dad disappeared. I only know that he came to Aurous Hill to help Su family negotiate cooperation with the Japanese."

Chengfeng sighed and said, "Your dad did go to Aurous Hill to discuss cooperation. He was going to see Ito Takehiko from the Ito family, but he has disappeared before he even meets Ito Takehiko."

Closely, before he disappeared, he used his authority to transfer the family's 100 million U.S. dollars to an unknown overseas account. I suspect that he might have been kidnapped."

With that, Chengfeng asked again: "Do you really know this thing? Did you never ask the benefactor, or he didn't tell you at all?"

Zhiyu said indifferently: "He never told me, but I don't think he has any reason to target my dad. My dad has never offended him, and the danger that my mom and I encountered this time has nothing to do with him."

When Chengfeng heard this, his face suddenly became very ugly.

"Zhiyu said that Zynn didn't offend her benefactor because Zynn didn't participate in her and her mother's distress. Isn't that just to point fingers to me?"

"In other words, I offended her benefactor for planning the assassination of Liona? Then is he still prepared to deal with me?!"

Zhiyu's words contained a faint threat, which gave Chengfeng a headache.

However, he now dare not directly offend his granddaughter.

After all, he also plans to ease the relationship with her first, and then find a way to find out who the benefactor is.

If he could provide Master Cary with some clues and let Cary use metaphysical means to kill him, then he could solve this problem once and for all in the future.

So, his tone was immediately full of compromise, and he said with emotion: "Zhiyu, what you said is really correct. I'm sorry for you

and your mother. And your dad suffered an accident because of the Su family. I really have to compensate you well..."

## **Chapter 2888**

After speaking, Chengfeng said: "Zhiyu, what compensation do you want, just say it, as long as I can do it, I will promise you!"

Originally, Zhiyu did not want to make any transactions with him.

She didn't care about money, and it was not so easy to forgive him for what he did, and she could not forgive him for what he did all his life.

However, since Charlie let her become Su Family Patriarch within three years, she has changed her mindset.

She used to be in the family, not fighting, not robbing, and not getting ahead, but now, she wants to change her way.

So she asked Chengfeng: "The reason why my dad wants to meet Yuuhiko Ito must be for the ocean shipping business, right?"

"Yes." Chengfeng said frankly: "Our ocean shipping business has now been stopped, and there is dissatisfaction with Su empire from above, so I have not let go of it during this period.

Your father also wants to take our ships and the resources and transfer them to Japan, and the Japanese company's shipping permits, route resources, and terminal resources can be used to continue operating this business, but it's a pity..."

Zhiyu said at this time: "Well, I want the Su family to transfer this business to me. In the future, all the ocean transportation business of the Su family will be in my charge, and all related resources will be controlled by me."

"Furthermore, I also require that I am solely responsible for the operation and finances, and the equity belongs to me alone, and I must not have any affiliation with the Su family!"

Chengfeng did not expect Zhiyu's appetite to be so great.

He secretly thought in his heart:

"Zhiyu girl, want the entire ocean transportation business of the Su family?"

"Su empire's total assets in this business exceed 300 billion! At least 20% of Su empire's assets!"

"She wants to walk so much in one breath, this girl really has a lot of appetites!"

## **Chapter 2889**

Chengfeng is obsessed with power, and for him, he is 10,000 times unwilling to let others separate power from him.

Therefore, at such an age, he still has to firmly control the position of Su Family Patriarch, and control every sector of the Su Family's business, as well as the overall financial power.

His seven children hadn't mentioned the idea of separating the family before, but he was resolutely rejecting each time.

Later, the seven children changed their way of thinking, regardless of the family. At least the business should be divided up and given to different people to take full responsibility.

But he still disagreed.

He is like an ancient emperor, not only disagreeing to distribute the world to the princes, but also disagreeing to let his children become kings in charge of one party.

In short, the Su family belongs to him, so no part of it can be separated.

Because of this, when he heard Zhiyu's request, his first thought was to get very angry.

If it were in the past, let alone Zhiyu, even his own children, anyone who would dare to speak to him like this would definitely get a slap in the face, and then directly driven away to some overseas country.

But now, various crises forced him to carefully consider Zhiyu's request.

He thought to himself: "If I don't agree, if she holds a press conference tonight, my reputation will never stand up;"

"Moreover, what if her benefactor stood up for her and then attacked me?"

"Before Cary killed her benefactor, I could only promise her first."

"What's more, the Su's ocean shipping industry has basically been shut down, even if it is temporarily given to her, she will not be able to make any storms, nor will she get any benefits!"

"When I resolve the threats behind her, I can naturally get these businesses back easily."

Thinking of this, he gritted his teeth and said, "Okay! Grandpa promises you! Su's ocean transportation business will be yours in the future. If it is convenient, you come to Suzhou to find me, and

I will do all the relevant documents and contracts, and put it in your hands!"

Zhiyu said: "Grandpa, it's true that I am still complaining to you, so I may not be able to face you for the time being. As for the contract, I will ask a lawyer to help."

Chengfeng hesitated for only three seconds, and said straightforwardly: "No problem! In this case, I will let Anson come to Suzhou. You can find a lawyer to connect with him. After the connection is completed, the Su family ocean shipping group is yours!"

## **Chapter 2890**

The so-called press conference, the so-called result justice, and the procedural justice, for her formerly, absolutely did not allow any moisture to be mixed in it.

But for Zhiyu now, the main thing is that she can achieve the results she wants, and she can compromise.

And the result she really wanted was Su's ocean shipping business.

Although this business is now in trouble because of Chengfeng's actions, she is confident that this business will be restored to life.

The ocean shipping business has high profits and great potential, and it is definitely the most promising sunrise industry at the moment.

Moreover, the Su family's business has been hit hard and cannot be revitalized. Now that the old man is looking for this business, the old man can still accept it through gritted teeth.

But if she asks him for those industries that are currently operating smoothly and are highly profitable, he may not be able to agree.

So, she said to the old man: "Grandpa, since we have reached a consensus, please arrange for Anson to come over before dark, and try to sign the contract before the press conference."

Chengfeng had no other words, and immediately said: "I will let him come by helicopter now, and he will be over there in an hour!"

Zhiyu said: "Okay, then I'll wait for Steward Su."

Chengfeng hung up the phone, his face was already dark to the extreme.

He couldn't help muttering to himself: "Zhiyu, Zhiyu, I want you to know the joy of fish, but I didn't expect you to be the only one who is not satisfied! Grab a little bit and want to bite such a big piece of meat, you good granddaughter, you really make me admire!"

After that, he gritted his teeth hard, picked up the landline phone on the desk, pressed the quick dial, and said, "Anson, come to my study!"

Half a minute later, Anson knocked on the door of the room, by the way, pushed the door in, and asked respectfully: "Master, are you looking for me?"

Chengfeng said in a cold voice: "Bring the legal director, and then bring all the equity information of our shipping company, the company's articles of association and official seal, and go to Aurous Hill urgently."

Anson asked puzzledly: "Master, what do you want him and take these materials to Aurous Hill?"

## **Chapter 2891**

Chengfeng gritted his teeth and said: "I want you to go to Aurous Hill and change the shipping company's ownership to Zhiyu. From now on, the shipping company will be hers alone."

"Ah?!" Anson's chin was almost astonished, and he blurted out: "Master, you...are you...are you kidding me?! For such a big shipping company, just give it away like that?!"

Chengfeng asked in return: "Otherwise? Zhiyu is a good girl now! My reputation will be in her hands in the future, and if she really asks me to surrender in front of the people of the whole country, then how can I settle this matter? I don't want to think about turning over again in the future!"

"Moreover, there is a mysterious master behind this girl, and I am not sure now, whether I can kill him before he attacks me!"

Anson asked quickly: "Master, the British Cary has arrived in Aurous Hill, right? Is there any progress on his side?"

"Not yet." Chengfeng said: "Although Aurous Hill is a small city, it has a population of nearly 10 million. It is as difficult as climbing to the sky to find someone, so we still have to give him some time!"

Anson hurriedly said: "Master! In my opinion, you might as well call Luther yourself. This old thing is now a four-star warrior. If you can convince him and let him protect you personally, your safety will be guaranteed."

Greater the protection, and there is no need to worry that the expert will come to trouble you!”

Chengfeng sighed: “Luther didn’t leave any leeway before. I think he is determined to draw a clear line with us. Asking him now will probably be useless.”

After that, Chengfeng said again: “Even if Luther still has a chance, it will never be possible to find a breakthrough in a short while, so you should go to Aurous Hill first, first give the shipping company to Zhiyu and stabilize this matter. Go through today’s hurdle safely.”

Anson nodded and said respectfully: “OK master, I am ready to go!”

...

at the same time.

Charlie has received a call from Roma.

The He family has selected ten family members with the strongest strength, the highest talent, and the highest loyalty this time, and they are ready to set off to Aurous Hill to report to him immediately.

## **Chapter 2892**

According to Roma, Luther, who has just broken through the fourth meridian and became a four-star warrior, also became one of the ten people.

Charlie didn’t feel much about who came from the He family, after all, he didn’t really need the He family to work for him.

However, hearing that the old man of the He family personally put on the battlefield did make Charlie feel the sincerity of the He family.

Because the He family is here tonight, Charlie came to Shangri-La and told Ruoli the news.

Ruoli was naturally extremely excited when she heard that both her mother and grandpa would come.

After hearing that Grandpa had broken through the four meridians and became a four-star warrior, her eyes were wet with excitement.

She looked at Charlie, choked, and said, "To break through the four meridians and become a four-star warrior is the biggest and greatest wish of my grandfather in his life. After he was sixty years old, he knew that he would definitely have no hope of breaking through in his life, so he kept putting this incident and regarded it as the biggest regret of his life..."

Having said this, she said with a grateful expression: "Master, all thanks to the opportunity you gave, if it weren't for your pill, grandpa would definitely not have such an opportunity, thank you!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "You don't have to thank me for anything. The cooperation with your He family is indeed for your face, but this kind of cooperation is also equal, and it is not my unilateral charity."

"Furthermore, I may have many places where I need to use the He family in the future. As long as the He family can work with me wholeheartedly, I will definitely give them more opportunities to rise."

"This kind of opportunity is not only money and pill, it may even include a complete inner family boxing technique and other inner family techniques."

When Charlie said this, he paused and asked: "According to my observations, the inner boxing technique that your He family cultivates should be a broken scroll. I don't know if what I said is wrong?"

Ruoli said quickly: "Master really has a lot of magical powers, you can even see this..."

After that, she explained truthfully: "In fact, the inner boxing techniques that the He family has passed down for hundreds of years were not created by the family ancestors, but were obtained by chance by them."

"In fact, when it was first obtained, it was a fragmented volume, and most of the content was missing..."

## **Chapter 2893**

"Therefore, when the He family practices this inner family boxing method, there are many restrictions, and it is easy to cause internal force disorder and life-threatening injury"

"It is precisely because of this that the family settled in the coldest place in China, because the colder, the less the chance of internal forces being disordered..."

Charlie nodded.

In fact, the way of martial arts has been in decline a lot since its development in ancient times.

In fact, from the Song Dynasty to the late Ming and early Qing, the development of martial arts was relatively prosperous.

After all, in the era of cold weapons, kung fu was very useful, not only to protect the home and the country, but also to make a living, so in addition to scholars, the rest of the people wanted to become martial arts masters.

However, in the Qing Dynasty, foreign powers opened the country with guns and suddenly let countless martial artists discover that they could hardly practice their skills for a lifetime, and they were even no match for a bullet gun or a cannon in the hands of foreigners.

In the beginning, many patriotic martial artists also had the heart to serve the country loyally, but their strength was not worth mentioning in the face of hot weapons.

The most sighing thing was that thousands of names and regiments besieged hundreds of foreigners in Dongjiaomin Lane, but they stayed for 56 days, but they didn't attack.

Since then, a large number of martial arts practitioners have become the biggest opponents of martial arts from their original love of the field. The reason is that they have seen a huge gap and realized that they have lost a bullet in their lifetime efforts.

Since then, domestic wars have been perennial, domestic, and foreign troubles, and the speed of weapon development has been getting faster and faster, which has widened the gap between martial arts and weapons.

Therefore, since the Qing Dynasty, martial arts began to go downhill, and it has not really re-emerged until now.

Originally, there were millions or even tens of millions of people in China, out of the total population, who practiced martial arts, but now, there are no more than hundreds of thousands of martial artists in the country out of these billion people.

Many internal martial arts have been gradually lost in this period of time, so that many martial arts practitioners do not have complete internal martial arts to practice, which can be regarded as a great sorrow of the decline of this art.

## **Chapter 2894**

However, the enthusiasm of this art today is not at all inferior to those of their ancestors.

Take the He family as an example. In fact, the He family has always been eager to fill up their incomplete set of internal boxing, but unfortunately, they have not found any relevant clues.

For Charlie, the inner boxing method was nothing remarkable.

The “Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures” recorded a lot of internal martial arts, and he didn’t even bother to practice these, because he had already completely exceeded the level of martial arts practitioners. This internal martial arts was of no value to him.

However, if he casually took out one of the internal boxing techniques in the “Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures”, I am afraid that the martial arts families in the world would be able to trade their heads for this.

What’s interesting is that nowadays, among the martial arts practitioners in the country, the only one who has mastered complete internal martial arts is the little pepper Aoxue who has just entered the industry and has no style.

The “Four Elephant Palms” she is now quietly practicing is a complete internal boxing technique that Charlie found out from the “Nine Profound Heaven Classics”.

Therefore, he said to Ruoli: “If the time is right in the future, I can provide the He family with a complete internal boxing technique. By then, I may be able to help the family to a higher level!”

She was shocked when she heard this, and she was equally excited.

She didn’t doubt that Charlie had a complete inner family boxing technique, but she did not expect that he would be willing to take it out and give it to the He family.

Although Charlie did not say to give it immediately or definitely, he also said that it would be given when the time is right, which means that he is willing to give it to the He family as long as the time is right.

Ruoli was very clear about the significance of complete internal martial art.

So when she heard this, she couldn’t wait to hope that the He family could become Master Wade’s confidant as soon as possible, and at the same time, she could receive the inner family boxing technique gifted by him as soon as possible!

While Charlie was chatting with Zhiyu, his mobile phone suddenly received a call from Leon.

This made Charlie a little curious.

## **Chapter 2895**

Generally speaking, Leon doesn't contact him very often, but whenever he contacted him, it was usually a very important matter.

So, he hurriedly connected the phone and asked, "Steward Leon, is it something important that you are looking for me?"

Leon smiled slightly and said, "Master, I have nothing to do with you, but there is something that may require you to come up with an idea."

Charlie asked, "What's the matter?"

Leon said, "That's right, Miss Zhiyu's conference will be broadcast live on the whole network tonight.

She also contacted the short video platform you asked Wade family to buy, and hope we can also participate in this conference. I hope we can provide some recommended resources, so I would like to ask you to come up with an idea and see if you agree to her."

Charlie didn't pay much attention to the news today, so he still doesn't know that Zhiyu will appear in a press conference.

Suddenly hearing Leon say this, he asked very curiously: "Why is she suddenly appearing in a conference? And also engaged in such a big battle... Has she disclosed in advance what the conference is about?"

Leon hurriedly explained:

"It is said that the content of this press conference is related to their experience during this period. After all, the people of the whole country have paid great attention to the fact that they were

missing after a car accident. Now that they have returned to the public eye, she should give an explanation.”

Speaking of this, Leon paused slightly and said:

“And I think she must have a big move for this press conference.

Maybe she wants to take advantage of this opportunity to tell her grandfather in front of the people of the whole country.

Chengfeng was in trouble! That’s why I called to ask you, should we get involved in this matter?”

Charlie hesitated for a moment, combined with Zhiyu’s character in his mind, pondered the matter carefully, and said: “Steward Leon, you can let our short video platform broadcast it for her.”

Leon said: “Master if she really attacks Chengfeng at the press conference, it will be more or less embarrassing for us. After all, Old man knows that the short video platform is in the hands of Wade family. If we come forward to help Zhiyu live, maybe it will be rejected by insiders.”

The upper class has the rules of the upper class.

Generally speaking, the upper class doesn’t like to engage in small actions behind the scenes.

In the past, many wealthy people manipulated social media by looking for people who had nothing to do with them. Even if the whole world felt that they did it by themselves, there was no direct evidence to prove it.

But the Wade family is different this time. People all over the country know that the short video platform belongs to the Wade family. If the Wade family deliberately disgusts the Su family on

their platform, it will definitely be a little unglamorous in the eyes of outsiders.

Charlie smiled and said at this time: "From my point of view, Zhiyu shouldn't attack her grandfather at this press conference, so you can let the short video platform rest assured to broadcast it for her."

## **Chapter 2896**

Leon asked in surprise, "Master, why are you so sure?"

Charlie smiled and said: "If you have to explain the reason, it will be a long story, but you just believe me."

Leon hurriedly said, "Okay young master, then I will deal with it."

"Okay." Charlie asked with a smile: "Steward Leon, is there anything else?"

Leon said, "The rest is nothing."

Charlie said in a convenient way: "That's good, then do this first, and then contact me if you have anything."

After hanging up the phone, Ruoli who was next to Charlie hurriedly asked, "Master, Sister Zhiyu is going to hold a press conference?!"

"Yes." Charlie said with a smile: "Not only will a press conference be held, but also a live broadcast will be conducted on the entire network. By then, there will be at least tens of millions of people watching the live broadcast simultaneously on so many platforms."

Ruoli asked incomprehensibly: "Then why do you think she will not attack Chengfeng? This is a good opportunity to ruin him!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "It seems that your sister is a little smarter than you."

Ruoli put out her tongue in embarrassment, and said with a sigh:

"How can I be compared to Sister Zhiyu, who has received elite education since she was a child, and she is also a high-achieving student who graduated from a top university.

In contrast, accept After 9 years of compulsory education, I have never attended high school..."

Charlie shook his head and smiled: "This doesn't have much to do with how many studies she has attended, mainly because Zhiyu clearly knows what she wants."

Ruoli asked curiously, "Master, can you tell me more specifically?"

Charlie explained: "Everyone thinks that your sister's press conference is an excellent opportunity to challenge Chengfeng, and everyone thinks that as long as your sister seizes this opportunity, Chengfeng will be ruined and never turned back. , But if you think about it, what does this mean to her?"

Ruoli was even more puzzled, looking at Charlie blankly, and said seriously: "At least she can get revenge! Attacking the enemy is not just revenge for herself?"

## **Chapter 2897**

Charlie looked at her, shook his head, and said, "When Zhiyu does this, it is just a bit of hatred for Chengfeng. It won't have any

other effects, and it doesn't even make him lose a dime. It's meaningless."

Charlie said again: "This is different from when I first exposed Chengfeng's conspiracy. Before I exposed him, Chengfeng's personality was very top-notch. It can be said that countless people worship and admired him. Made him fall to the altar, and also caused the Su Family to suffer a great blow."

"Including the suspension of ocean shipping business, it is also the punishment given to him by the above."

"However, Chengfeng has already been thrown this time. Even if Zhiyu stood up and scolded him today, she would just pour cold water on the fallen Chengfeng. It is impossible for him to fall again."

"Rather than pour a pot of dispensable cold water, it is better to take this opportunity to ask him for some benefits."

Ruoli exclaimed: "Young Master, you say that my sister wants to make peace with him?!"

Charlie waved his hand and said, "On the surface, it is a peace talk, but in reality, it is cutting Chengfeng's meat with a blunt knife."

After that, Charlie said again: "This time Chengfeng must be severely cut by Zhiyu. After this cut, the two of them seem to have reached some kind of reconciliation condition, but in fact, the relationship between them. The old man and grandchildren's love points are completely exhausted, and after the talks, they are the real enemies."

Ruoli couldn't help asking: "In this case, Sister Zhiyu will be in danger in the future, right?"

Charlie shook his head and smiled: "No, Chengfeng provokes no one, dare not provoke her. Don't forget, there is me behind Zhiyu. Chengfeng is absolutely absolute before he finds me out. He dare not start with Zhiyu."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Your sister is really going to work hard for the position of Su Family Patriarch this time. This is a good thing. If she really becomes Su Family Patriarch in the future, Su Family and Wade Family have been in the past decades. We can draw a full stop for the kindness and grievances!"

"Moreover, your future, even your mother and the future of the whole He family, will have a better home!"

"At that time, you can change your identity and assist her as sister's side!"

"If she has the support of you and the He family, her future will be limitless!"

Charlie's hatred of the Su family was only on those people who were related to the Anti-Wade League back then.

## **Chapter 2898**

Now, Zynn, the apparent leader of the Anti-Wade Alliance, has been thrown into Syria by himself, and Shoude, the apparent number two figure, has also entered the Orvel's kennel.

So at the moment, Chengfeng is the only enemy from the Su family.

According to the agreement between Charlie and Zhiyu, she ascends to the top of the Su Family Patriarch and could take the initiative to surrender Chengfeng in exchange for her father to return to China.

If she can do this at that time, she will get Zynn back, but she still has to make sure that he stays away from all the real power of the Su family, forcing him to retire.

In that way, whether the Wade family or himself, they can let go of all their old hatreds with the Su family, and never offend the river.

Therefore, Charlie naturally hoped that Zhiyu would get better and better by then.

And Ruoli was also Zhiyu's half-sister. When the two sisters met last time, Charlie looked at her closely.

He can be sure that in Zhiyu's heart, there really is this sister Ruoli.

And Ruoli also has her sister.

More importantly, Ruoli now has no cruelty and hostility at the beginning. In the future, she will definitely be able to follow Zhiyu with all her heart and escort her.

He originally thought that his arrangement is very reasonable, and he also considered the two sisters very much.

But he never expected that Ruoli's eyes would suddenly turn red when she heard what he said.

She looked at him and choked: "Master... Ruoli's life was saved by you... My cultivation was also broken through with your help... You are Ruoli's greatest benefactor in this life. In the future, if I just want to stay with you before and after serving you with all my heart, and don't want to return to Su's house..."

Charlie explained: "I'm not asking you to go back to the Su family, but you will go back after your sister becomes the head of the Su family."

Ruoli choked up in anger and said, "Then I won't return! Although my sister and I have half the same blood relationship, in the final analysis, I don't owe her anything, and I don't want to stay with her in the future..."

## **Chapter 2899**

Having said this, she subconsciously grabbed Charlie's hand and cried and said, "Master, please don't rush away in the future, okay?"

Charlie said helplessly: "You are only more sensitive to your identity and cannot return to normal life immediately, so I will keep you by my side, but in the future, this matter will eventually pass, and the hatred of the Japanese will also recede by the time.

It gradually fades and is even forgotten. At that time, you can have your own life again. Why do you need to spend it by my side?"

Ruoli said firmly: "I don't want my own life...I just want to stay with you before and after the horse..."

As she said, she wiped away her tears, and said a little angrily:

"Master, if you don't want me to follow you someday, if you don't want to be stalked, I will find a nun's haircut when the time comes. For nuns, eat fast and recite Buddha for the rest of life! Don't think that me if it frightens you.

I can swear to the sky with my own life. If there is any violation, the sky will thunder and kill me!"

Charlie was completely speechless, and he asked after a long time:

"You...what are you doing? You are only in your early twenties this year, and you will have a lot of good times in the future!

And with your current cultivation base, even if you start from now on, there will be an improvement in your cultivation base, and you can easily live a hundred years old, which means that your life has only passed one-fifth, or even one-sixth!"

"I don't care." Ruoli said firmly: "If I hadn't met you, my life would have passed one hundred percent, and there would be no Ruoli sitting here safe and sound!"

So, No matter how long I have left, it will is given to me by Master, so I am willing to spend this time for you only!"

When Charlie heard Ruoli's words, deep in his heart, he was moved and helpless.

He originally wanted to continue to persuade this stubborn girl, but the look in this girl's eyes seemed to be something he could not persuade at all.

So he gave up this idea.

Just like what he said earlier, there is still a long, long time in the future, and there is absolutely no need to pursue Ruoli to be able to achieve it in one step now.

There will be a lot of time in the future, and the days to come will be long, and even if her mind is as solid as a rock, it will definitely change over time.

Thinking of this, he simply turned off the topic and said: "By the way, Ruoli, I have asked Mr. Issac to urgently buy a riverside villa. The villa is a second-hand detached house with eight rooms.

In the basement, when your grandpa and the others come, they will live there, and they can practice quietly without being affected by the outside world."

Ruoli hurriedly said: "Master, you don't have to spend so much money. The He family used to serve the Su family. They lived in the Su family. They were divided by gender and lived in the upper and lower bunks like the school dormitory. A villa is too expensive..."

Charlie smiled and said: "I bought the villa and loan it to your grandpa. You must not have any psychological pressure, and I bought the house as an investment, mainly for the appreciation of the value."

Ruoli said again: "However, after Grandpa and the others come, they must be waiting for you 24 hours a day, and they will even be around you on call 24 hours a day. You arrange for them to live in the villa. In case you have something to do, They must not be able to arrive in time."

## **Chapter 2900**

Charlie smiled slightly: "These are all trivial things. In fact, I am used to being alone. Generally, I don't keep people around. Even Orvel and Issac are not by my side 24 hours a day.

They usually do. They have their own affairs, they have their own lives, and they won't revolve around me 24 hours a day. The same goes for your grandpa and others with him."

Ruoli asked hurriedly: "Master, if you don't let Grandpa and the others follow you, what are their main tasks after they come?"

Charlie said: "I've already thought about this. When the time comes, these practitioners of your He family can be divided into several people to help Orvel and Issac."

"Even though there are many younger brothers with Orvel, they are all unfamiliar with the techniques. It's okay to fight hard with others on the street. If they really meet a master, all of them will be given for nothing."

"So at that time, your family, on the one hand, will help Orvel do some things beyond his ability, and on the other hand, will also help him train his little brothers a little."

"As for Issac, although all the people under his hand are well-trained, they are still a bit worse than you martial people, so you have to help them improve their overall strength."

Ruoli hurriedly said: "These must be fine! Grandpa and they must be able to do very well!"

With that said, she looked at Charlie a little embarrassedly, and asked faintly: "Master, I don't know... I don't know what your arrangement is for me..."

Charlie smiled and said, "You are now in a special situation, so just continue to stay in Shangri-La, and try not to have any contact with anyone except me and your mother."

Ruoli has no opinion on Charlie's arrangement.

She is most afraid that he would also send her to Issac, Orvel, or her sister.

Since he is willing to continue to keep her in Shangri-La, of course she is also willing to accept it.

Anyway, as long as she doesn't get driven by him to other places and sees him often, she will be satisfied.

Charlie said to her: "By the way, I have never allowed you to contact the outside world, or even let you have access to outside information.

On the one hand, I am still a little wary of you, on the other hand, It's really because your identity is too special. If the news is revealed, it is easy to cause trouble for you."

After speaking, Charlie paused, and then said: "But now it seems that you are no longer as irritable as when the accident happened, and you have also met your mother. I believe your current state of mind must be relatively stable. A lot."

## **Chapter 2901**

Ruoli hurriedly said: "Master, I'm really different now from before. Great changes have taken place in all aspects, and they are all changes in the right direction."

Charlie nodded and said with satisfaction: "I believe these, because I can see it myself."

As he said, he took out a new mobile phone and handed it to her: "I asked Mr. Issac to buy this mobile phone before. It was originally intended to be taken with your sister when she left, but Mr. Issac paid it back.

I kept her mobile phone from before the accident, so I gave her her own mobile phone. I think I will just keep this mobile phone for you."

Ruoli hasn't used a mobile phone for a long time, and hasn't even learned about outside consultations through the Internet for a

long time, so when she saw this mobile phone, she seemed very excited.

Young people who are accustomed to smartphones and the Internet, let alone leave their phones for a day, as long as they are awake and can't use their phones for more than two or three hours, they will become anxious.

Naturally, Ruoli is no exception to this point.

She is almost under house arrest in Shangri-La, and there is no channel for receiving information, so deep down in her heart, she has longed for a mobile phone.

But for this kind of thing, she was naturally embarrassed to talk to Charlie, so she could only endure that kind of desire.

Seeing him actually took the initiative to give her a new mobile phone, she didn't know how happy she was.

Charlie looked amazed when he saw her picking up the phone, and said with a smile: "It has already been activated, and there is a phone card in it. The phone bill can be overdrawn indefinitely. You can use it to talk to me or your Mom, contact Mr. Issac, other people but still try not to..."

"In addition, with this mobile phone, you can always know what is happening outside. If it is really boring, you can also use it to scan the news, watch a drama, etc. It will not be so boring."

Ruoli red eyes and said, "Master, thank you so much. During this period of time, I have been using my mobile phone even when I was dreaming, and I have already scratched my heart and liver..."

Charlie nodded, and said, "Before I had some distrust of you, so I didn't dare to let you directly have a way to communicate with the outside world. You also need to understand this."

She nodded quickly and said, "Don't worry, Master, I understand this very well!"

"That's good." Charlie smiled slightly and said: "There is another good news to tell you."

## **Chapter 2902**

Ruoli asked hurriedly: "What good news?"

Charlie explained: "According to your mother, this time there are eleven people from your He family, including her. Among these eleven, your mother is the only woman. For reasons of convenience, instead of arranging her to live in that riverside villa, let her live in Shangri-La."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "To be more specific, arrange for her to live in the same room with you."

"Really!?" Ruoli was extremely excited when she heard this!

She originally thought that it would not be so convenient for her mother to meet her with grandpa. After all, every time she came to see her, she would definitely be exposed. She was not afraid of anything. She was afraid that if her identity was exposed, she would give Charlie trouble.

Now, Charlie plans to arrange for her mother to her room directly, which is a great surprise for her.

He smiled slightly: "Of course I won't lie to you. They should be here in the evening. I will make arrangements at that time, so you can wait with peace of mind."

Ruoli was very excited, and respectfully said, "Thank you, Master!"

Charlie waved his hand: "You don't need to thank me for such a small matter."

With that, he looked at the time and said, "Okay, I won't stay any longer, I will explain to Issac and Orvel, so that they can also be prepared."

After that, Charlie stood up and said, "I'm leaving."

"Master..." Ruoli hurriedly stopped him, and asked embarrassingly: "Can you wait a moment, I will register a new WeChat first, and then add you as a friend!"

Charlie nodded, and agreed: "Okay."

She hurriedly turned on the phone, downloaded WeChat app from the app store, and quickly registered an account.

She gave her new WeChat a name, and then blushed and said to Charlie: "Master Wade, let me sweep your..."

## **Chapter 2903**

Charlie opened his QR code and handed it to Ruoli.

She scanned it with her mobile phone, and Charlie received a request to add a friend.

He clicked on this request and found that the account that requested to add him as a friend turned out to be nicknamed "Don't go anywhere".

He didn't understand at first, why Ruoli had such a name.

But when he thought that she had just said unswervingly that she wanted to stay by his side and told him not to drive her away, Charlie understood her intention of naming her "Don't go anywhere".

"If you want to come, she should be saying, she wants to stay by my side, she won't go anywhere, right?"

Charlie was moved in his heart, but didn't ask too much about this question. He directly approved the friend's request to add, and then said to her: "Then I will leave now."

Ruoli nodded and said hurriedly: "I will take you to the door!"

Ruoli sent Charlie to the door, and he left.

After talking with her this time, he suddenly felt Ruoli's firmness and softness. These two completely different feelings were able to appear on the same person so naturally and harmoniously, which really surprised him.

Moreover, from the bottom of his heart, he also recognized Ruoli a little bit more.

There are some dedicated followers around him, but Ruoli is the strongest among these people.

Although she was still far away from him, Charlie still had a sense of intimacy towards her that no one else had.

In a sense, Charlie felt that Ruoli and himself were actually the same kind of people.

Both of them are aliens among ordinary people, and both are running in a different direction from the others.

## **Chapter 2904**

The only difference is that Charlie ran farther than Ruoli.

Out from Ruoli's room, he went directly to Issac's office.

Seeing him coming in, Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, have you finished talking with Miss Su?"

"It's over." Charlie nodded and said: "Mr. Issac, call Orvel and ask him to come over as soon as possible. I have something to tell you both!"

Hearing that Charlie has important things to do with him, Orvel immediately put down his work and came to Shangri-La as quickly as possible.

In Issac's office, Orvel entered the door and saw Charlie, so he hurried forward and asked respectfully: "Master, what can I do this time?"

Charlie waved at him and said with a smile: "Come here, sit down."

After speaking, he greeted Issac again: "Mr. Issac."

Issac and Orvel sat next to Charlie opposite.

Immediately, Charlie said: "I have reached a cooperation with the He family. Starting today, the He family will send ten top masters to Aurous Hill, ready to be at my disposal."

Issac said happily: "Master, this is a good thing! With the He family masters, it can be regarded as a supplement to Orvel and me. Although we have a lot of manpower available under our

hands, their strength is indeed better than martial arts. People are much inferior. Sometimes, not only will they not be able to help you, but they will even drag you back.”

At this time, what Issac thought of was that time with Charlie, going to the Forbidden Mountain Tunnel to rescue Zhiyu and her mother Liona.

That time, in order to grab time, Charlie jumped down when the helicopter was more than a dozen meters away from the tunnel entrance, but how could his men have this ability?

Even if the emergency rope drop was implemented immediately, because the overall process of rope throwing, inspection, hooking, and the decline was indispensable, it was nearly a minute slower than Charlie. By the time they chased in, Charlie had already dealt with the crisis. Solved it single-handedly.

## **Chapter 2905**

In addition, there was also the time when he went to Syria to rescue Melba two days ago. Charlie parachuted in a way that exceeded the limit of ordinary people, and was able to sneak into Hamid’s heavily guarded base quietly.

And that time, he himself or none of his staff could walk with Charlie and provide direct assistance to him.

The reason why such things can’t keep up with the rhythm happen repeatedly is that the difference in strength is too big.

And Orvel couldn’t help sighing at this moment:

“Master, before me, Mr. Issac, and Liang accompanied you to the Changbai Mountain to attack the Eight Heavenly Kings, I realized

that there is a real gap between our group of people and your strength.

It's too big. It's a critical moment. Let's not say to help you. If we don't hinder you, it's a high incense. There is indeed some mud that can't support the wall. If you take He's family and let them stay by your side, we will be able to do well. To improve this embarrassing situation."

Charlie waved his hand and said with a smile: "I am talking about cooperation with the He family, and it is not really necessary for the He family to help me.

Charlie said, and continued: "Actually, my plan is to distribute the ten people of the He family to the two of you, so that they can make up for your shortcomings, and at the same time can help you cultivate a group of subordinates and improve their overall strength."

As soon as Issac heard this, he became excited and blurted out:

"Master, if this is the case, that would be great! Although my staff has undergone the same high-intensity military training as special forces, they still can't make a breakthrough. The upper limit of ordinary people, their own strength is indeed still a lot worse than those of martial arts masters."

Charlie nodded, and said:

"The melee strength of martial artists, especially the strength of physical combat, is indeed far superior to special forces.

However, once the special forces are blessed with thermal weapons, their overall strength will far exceed those of martial arts, so this time, I plan to integrate the two together so that the

He family can use martial arts to help you and Orvel's subordinates to improve their own abilities and melee strength.

Then match them with hot weapons. In this way, the overall strength will be even greater and balanced."

Charlie said, "In addition, Mr. Issac, your subordinates who have undergone special forces training should, in turn, help the He family familiarize themselves with thermal weapons and other advanced technologies.

This is their shortcoming. Without improvement, the overall combat effectiveness will still be greatly limited."

Immediately afterward, Charlie sighed: "When I went to Japan before, I also fought against ninjas."

"Some ninjas are similar to Chinese warriors. They are still in the era of physical combat and cold weapon attacks. However, there are also a group of ninjas that can keep up with the times and incorporate a lot of modern technology."

"One thing that impressed me is that their paragliders made of ultra-black paint and a propulsion fan with a silent lithium battery fly fast in the sky at night.

Not only are they fast, but ordinary people on the ground also can't detect it. This is the organic combination of traditional ninjas and modern technology. I think this is an idea worth learning from."

## **Chapter 2906**

Issac nodded immediately and said excitedly: "Master, I understand what you mean, that is, both parties must work together to fill each other's shortcomings."

"Yes." Charlie said seriously: "You two, you must choose your most trusted subordinates and let them practice martial arts with the He family. I will regularly give them some blood relief pills to help them quickly improve their strength."

The Blood Relief Pill is not worth mentioning to Charlie, but for ordinary people and martial arts practitioners, the improvement effect is very obvious.

Charlie planned to select 40 to 50 people with potential and trust from Issac and Orvel's men, and let them practice martial arts, and then use some blood-saving heart-saving pills for them to improve physical fitness and strength.

For forty to fifty people, there is no need for a blood-saving pill each time.

He only needs to dissolve four or five blood-saving heart-saving pills in the water, and let them take it evenly to achieve good results.

In this way, every once in a while, they will use the Blood Rescue Pill to gradually help them improve. With this within a year or half, they will be able to reach the level of a two-star warrior or even a three-star warrior.

If you really have 40 or 50 three-star warriors under your hand, it is definitely a force that cannot be underestimated. Pulling to Japan, you can easily wipe out a ninja family.

Moreover, there is Ruoli next to him. Now she is already the best among the three-star warriors. If he helps her again, she will soon become a four-star warrior like her grandfather.

Even in the near future, Charlie will be able to make her overtake Luther and become the only five-star warrior in the country.

In this way, he would hand over the newly trained team and the warriors sent by the He family to Ruoli for unified command. With her abilities, she would definitely be able to maximize the capabilities of these people.

Charlie was accustomed to fighting alone before, but after experiencing so many things and getting to know Hamid, he realized that no matter how strong the ability to fight alone is, there are times when he can't do it alone.

So, now is the best opportunity to completely change his mind and action strategy!

At that time, not only will the Japanese be shocked, but even if it is deployed to Europe and America from a long distance, the combat effectiveness will not be a problem!

The Rothschild family is indeed very powerful. It has countless hidden assets and private armaments all over the world.

However, if dozens of three-star warriors who are good at using thermal weapons are airborne over their heads, the Rothschild family can not afford it!

## **Chapter 2907**

When the sun sets and the sky is full of sunrays crossing the clouds, a Gulfstream passenger plane, dressed in golden sunshine, landed at Aurous Hill Airport.

The eleven people who were sitting on the plane were sent by the He family this time, including Luther and Roma.

When these people got off the plane, they were immediately arranged by Issac's fleet and dropped at the riverside villa that he had bought in advance.

This villa happened to be in the same villa area as the riverside villa of Melba's father Pollard, but the area of this villa was much larger than that of Pollard's.

Charlie actually has a bit of selfishness to arrange the He family here.

He hopes that the He family can also pay attention to the situation of the father and daughter that is Pollard and Melba.

If any family members live here, if someone starts to attack them, it will be hard to come over immediately for their rescue.

At this time, Charlie, Issac, and Orvel were already waiting in the villa.

When the team arrived, the sky hadn't completely turned dark. Issac's men took Luther, Roma, and the other He family members into the yard, and Charlie also brought Issac and Orvel to greet them.

When Roma saw Charlie, she respectfully said: "Hello, Master Wade!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Ms. He, you don't have to be so polite, just call me Charlie from now on."

"How can it be..." Luther on the side said in full bloom, "Young Master Wade is the benefactor of the He family and the future master of the He family. The distinction of respect and inferiority is still necessary!"

After that, he clasped his fists in his hands, bowed deeply, and said,

"Master Wade, here is Luther, the owner of the He family, thanks to the great kindness and great kindness of Master, and no retribution. I will never hesitate to serve you ever!"

## **Chapter 2908**

Charlie hurriedly stepped forward, raised his arms, and said seriously: "You don't have to be so formal, I am young, and I can't bear such a gift from you."

"What's more, now my identity is still a secret in Aurous Hill. Most people only know that I am a Feng Shui master, and don't know that I am originally a member of the Wade Family of Eastcliff."

"If you call Master Wade Master Wade long and short all day long, it will easily reveal my identity."

"Why don't you just call my name, my full name is Charlie Wade, Wade of the Wade family."

Luther was surprised, he hesitated for a while, and said:

"This...this... We are so favored by you as a mountain like a sea, how can we directly call your name just like that.

If the ancestors know it, I am afraid that they will beat me in the leg and break it with the blows!"

Orvel smiled and said: "Mr. He, you are just like us, in front of outsiders, call him Master Wade! Anyway, his name is very famous in Aurous Hill!"

"Master Wade?" Luther repeated it subconsciously.

"Right!" Orvel said with a smile: "The real master of Dragon Leaf in the world, we basically know that Aurous Hill really has a face and reputation."

Luther nodded solemnly as soon as he heard this, arched his hands at Orvel, and said, "Thank you for this brother's suggestion. From now on, the Master will be called Blessed Master Wade!"

Charlie's head was big.

This group of people followed all the time and called him Master Wade, and he had already had a headache hearing it.

But when he thinks about it, the title of Master Wade doesn't matter. Anyway, he has heard that a lot, and he is all numb.

So he smiled helplessly and said to Luther: "Since the old man insists, then I won't say more."

Luther immediately clasped his fist and said: "Luther, I have seen Master Wade!"

As soon as these words came out, others in the He family followed suit.

Charlie nodded and said, "That's it for these trivial matters. Let's talk about serious matters."

After speaking, Charlie pointed to the villa in front of him, and said, "Mr. He, this villa is prepared for you by me for your daily accommodation and cultivation.

The house is large and there are many rooms. The level is opened up and it is enough for daily practice.

If you need any equipment, you can talk to Mr. Issac when the time comes, and let him arrange someone to implement it for you when that time comes."

Luther hurriedly said: "Master Wade, you are so polite. In fact, we can live in an ordinary dormitory with ease. There is no requirement for living conditions."

## **Chapter 2909**

Charlie smiled and said, "I talked about cooperation with the He family, not to squeeze the value of the He family, so you come all the way, and I won't let you do this and that all day long."

"In the future, you still have to have plenty of time to enjoy life, especially to continue practicing.

If I arrange dormitories for you and not arrange a training venue, it will basically kill your room for future growth."

Charlie's words moved the He family very deeply.

They worked with the Su family before, but they didn't have such good treatment.

In the Su family, they were just like the servants at home, on standby 24 hours a day.

Even if it's bedtime, it's a command anytime, anywhere, no matter what they were doing, they must set off immediately.

Moreover, even in normal times, there are no holidays.

Most of them have their own objects of protection, so they basically have to stay in the dark during the day to do their security work with due diligence, and there is no time to strengthen their own practice.

Ruoli was originally the best seedling in the He family's generation.

But because she is the illegitimate daughter of Zynn, and he needed a personal bodyguard, so she started to be his bodyguard at the age of 18.

In the past few years as a bodyguard, her cultivation has almost stagnated, because there is no time or space for her to practice well.

Therefore, Charlie prepared a villa for the He family to give them time to practice daily.

He also made it clear that they must continue to practice and continue to improve themselves. This is indeed a world away from the Su family.

Charlie said again at this time: "My two subordinates, Mr. Issac and Orvel, each of them has a lot of hard-hearted brothers in their hands, but these people have not been in contact with martial arts, and the overall melee strength is relatively poor.

So in the future, I also need a lot of help from Mr. He and you, and spare a certain amount of energy to help me train and improve them."

When Luther heard this, he said without thinking: "Master Wade, don't worry! You are kind to me and the He family, so I will do this for you wholeheartedly!

My He family's internal boxing method is not good. It's incomplete, but it's still very practical for people who are just entering the industry.

I will pass on the He family's internal boxing to them and try my best to improve their strength!"

As soon as Luther said this, except for Roma, the other He family members were shocked.

The words of the old man are tantamount to giving away the most precious and invaluable things of the He family!

The He family's internal boxing method, that is the biggest reliance of the He family for hundreds of years!

Just giving it out will definitely have a huge impact on the He family in the future.

However, although everyone is worried, no one dared to put forward any meaning.

After all, after the eldest son Tom defected, the rest of the He family followed Luther desperately. Although they didn't understand his approach, they wouldn't have any rebellious intentions.

Roma knows Charlie's strength and knows whether the He family can reach a higher level in the future.

It all depends on him, so He family's inner family boxing skills are not worth mentioning in front of all this.

Moreover, this is also a way for her father to express his sincerity to Charlie on behalf of the He family!

## **Chapter 2910**

Charlie didn't expect that Luther would face him, after two or three sentences, and simply want to take out the inner boxing technique of the He family.

Moreover, based on his understanding of Ruoli, she would definitely not immediately reveal in advance that he might give the He family a complete internal boxing technique just because he gave her a mobile phone.

Therefore, it can be seen that Luther is not only grateful, but he can indeed make a choice.

This is very rare.

From the feudal society to today, China has lost countless folk skills. The reason for the loss is that many people who have mastered the skills cherish themselves. Even if they take this skill into the grave, they are unwilling to pass it on to outsiders.

To a certain extent, this has indeed caused heavy losses to traditional folk culture and skills in the course of thousands of years of development.

It's like the inner family boxing technique that the ancestors of the He family got by chance. If its previous owner could open it up, it wouldn't end up being a fragmented scroll.

Therefore, based on the old man's attitude, Charlie's first impression of him was very good.

Therefore, he arched his hand at him and said seriously: "I can rest assured about this matter with what Mr. He said.

I hope that Mr. He can train more middle and advanced players for me in the future. There are also some retired special forces who are good at thermal weapons.

They have strong professional skills in thermal weapons, lurking, and tracking. If they are interested in the He family, they can also

learn more. Combining tradition and modernity can achieve better Strong combat effectiveness.”

Hearing this, he said with excitement: “That’s really great! We actually had this idea a long time ago, and we mentioned it to the Su family at the time, but the Su family owner was very afraid that we would have too much. Mastering automatic weapons and modern scientific equipment have never been allowed to us, so we have never found a suitable opportunity.”

The control of modern weapons is extremely strict.

Although the bodyguards of the Su family and the Wade family have retired top special forces, the weapons and equipment are indeed very sensitive. Without extremely powerful abilities, it is impossible to solve them.

## **Chapter 2911**

Although the He family is a top-notch martial arts family, they can’t do modern weapon training for family members with fanfare. Without external support, it is really difficult to achieve.

But Charlie is good to say. After that, Issac himself has a certain amount of energy, which can solve the problem of modern weapons to a certain extent. Take a step back and say, even if he can’t solve it, he doesn’t have a new friend Hamid in Syria?

If it doesn’t work, he will send the personnel directly to him for closed training for a period of time, or maybe he will have the opportunity to participate in the actual combat exercise, which will definitely do more with less.

Thinking of this, Charlie said to Old Man He: “I will let Mr. Issac arrange this matter and implement it as soon as possible.”

After that, he turned around and said to Issac: "Mr. Issac, strive to build a land in the suburbs of Aurous Hill, and we will build a closed training base."

Issac immediately said: "Okay master, I will start the selection of the site tomorrow!"

Charlie nodded, and said to Old Man He: "Old man, let's come in and take a look at the house first. If there is any dissatisfaction, you can raise it."

Luther hurriedly said, "Master Wade is too polite. Even if it is a rough house, we are quite satisfied with such a big villa!"

Charlie smiled and said: "That's more than just, come, come in and have a look!"

Charlie asked Issac to buy this villa, although it was second-hand, but after all, it was also used by wealthy people before. Therefore, whether it is decoration or furniture and home appliances, it is very elegant. Compared with He's old house in Mocheng, it is naturally Much more luxurious.

Luther thanked Charlie with great gratitude and prepared to give his family a room.

Charlie said to Roma at this time: "By the way, Ms. He, I think the people who came this time are all men except you. It is not very convenient for you to live here. Mr. Issac happens to be in charge of the entire Shangri-La Hotel, so let him arrange a room for you in the hotel?"

When Roma heard this, she immediately understood that Charlie wanted to arrange for her to live with her daughter.

Naturally, she had 10,000 willingness in her heart, and she was even a little impatient.

So she quickly agreed and thanked him: "Thank you, Master Wade!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "You are welcome."

Luther didn't think too much, and said with emotion: "Master Wade, you are really kind! Roma is really not suitable to live with us, and she has a disability, and there are many inconveniences in her daily life. Living in a hotel will be relatively easier. , I thank you for her!"

Charlie nodded, and said to Roma: "Ms. He, I'm going back to Shangri-La just in a moment. You can come with me."

## **Chapter 2912**

Roma was naturally excited when she thought of seeing her daughter later, and nodded and said, "Okay Master Wade!"

Seeing that it was late, Charlie took out his mobile phone and called Melba's father, Pollard.

Pollard's house is only two to three hundred meters away, so Charlie wanted him to bring Melba over, so that they could get to know Luther and Roma, so that if there are any emergencies in the future, they can contact the He family for help.

Pollard has been taking time off for the past two days to accompany Melba to recuperate at home.

During the days of being kidnapped, Melba's body has indeed been tortured a lot. The basement was dark and humid, and it was

basically difficult to fill her stomach. Both mentally and physically she has suffered a lot of torture and pressure.

Although he was relatively excited when he was first brought back by Charlie, he felt a strong sense of exhaustion immediately after returning home.

In the past two days, she felt that her whole body was like a completely dead battery, and her body and spirit were extremely weak.

Pollard has always been with her at home. Fortunately, Melba started to get better today. She ate more and her mental state also improved to a certain extent.

After receiving Charlie's call, Pollard hurriedly said politely: "Charlie, why do you have time to call uncle?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Uncle, I happen to be in your community. Some of my friends moved here to live. I have come here to help them settle down. I think you and Melba also live here. I plan to call you to meet Now. I wonder if you are at home?"

Pollard hurriedly said: "I'm at home and Melba is here, but she has just recovered in these two days, so I don't let her go. I'll look for you in the future. What do you think?"

"Okay." Charlie naturally didn't have any comments, and said hurriedly: "I am in 32 villas now. Come here if it is convenient for you. The friends here are all very skilled martial arts masters. What if you have anything here in the future? Trouble, you can ask them for help at any time."

When Pollard heard this, he knew that this must have been carefully arranged by Charlie. He was moved in his heart and

looked forward to it, so he said: "Then wait a while, uncle will pass."

After hanging up the phone, Melba came over and asked curiously, "Dad, is it Charlie calling?"

"Yes." Pollard nodded and said: "Charlie happened to be in our community. He has a friend who moved over to live, so he invited me to meet him."

After that, he said to Melba: "You are not feeling well, just wait for me at home."

He didn't think that Melba, who was still a little listless, would suddenly say with excitement: "I want to go too!"

## **Chapter 2913**

During the two days of resting at home, what Melba was thinking about was the shadow of Charlie.

She originally wanted to contact him as soon as possible, and then go directly to him to report and start work.

But the physical condition is indeed a bit weak, and her father has been stopping her from letting her go to work so soon, so she can't wait any longer.

Now that she heard that Charlie was in her own community, naturally, she couldn't wait to see him quickly.

Pollard originally persuaded her to rest at home, but when he saw her resolute attitude, he stopped talking and said hurriedly: "Then you change your clothes and come out, Charlie is still waiting."

"Okay!" Melba was overjoyed, and her whole spirit was lifted a lot, and she quickly turned around and went back to her room.

She chose a beautiful dress carefully, but seeing that she was still a little pale, she quickly put on makeup at the fastest speed.

When she came out of the room, she was totally different from the self just now.

Pollard didn't expect that his daughter would become so energetic all at once, and he couldn't help feeling a little surprised. He didn't know what kind of blood she had beaten.

The father and daughter came out of the house together, and within a few minutes, they came to the villa where Charlie was.

When entering the door, Charlie was standing in the courtyard talking to Luther and Roma.

When Pollard and Melba came in, he hurriedly said with a smile: "Old He and Ms. He, I will introduce two friends to the two. They also live in this community. You will be neighbors with them in the future."

Pollard also walked over quickly at this time, and before he got there he waved his hand and said, "Charlie, why don't you come over and say hello in advance? I'm ready to have dinner and have a good night at home!"

## **Chapter 2914**

Charlie smiled and said: "Uncle, you are too polite. I happened to accompany my friend to take a look at the house here. I have to go home later, so I will come back and trouble you another day."

With that said, he looked at Melba next to Pollard. Seeing that she was in good condition and her pretty face was also showing red clouds, he couldn't help but smile and said, "Melba, it seems that you are in good condition today?"

Melba said with some embarrassment: "Thank you, Mr. Wade, for your concern. Today is much better, and I can report to you the day after tomorrow."

Charlie waved his hand: "Don't worry, it's okay for you to take a good rest for two days."

Melba hurriedly said, "I really have almost recovered. If I have a good night's sleep tonight, there should be no problem tomorrow. Where do you think I will find you?"

Charlie thought for a while and said, "Well, don't you tomorrow, the day after tomorrow! At nine o'clock the next morning, you go to Emgrand Group to find the chairman Doris Young. Then I will be waiting for you at her office."

"Okay!" Melba nodded without hesitation, and said: "I must be at the Emgrand Group on time the next morning!"

Charlie said, "I happened to have Warnia Song from the Song family in Aurous Hill and Ito Nanako from the Ito family in Japan. The Song family is now cooperating with Japan's Nippon Steel to build a factory in China.

In the future, it will definitely require a lot of maritime transport capacity. The Ito family itself also has a lot of shipping resources in Japan, and you can integrate them and work together at that time. You can get to know them the day after tomorrow and see how to cooperate next."

Melba hurriedly said, "No problem, Mr. Wade, I will put together a basic plan in the next two days."

"Okay." Charlie smiled and nodded, then hurriedly said: "Oh, I almost forgot to do business!"

As he said, he pointed to Pollard and said to Luther: "Old man He, this is my mother's classmate and friend back then, Professor Pollard Watt, and the beautiful woman next to him is Professor Watt's daughter, Melba. You will be in contact with them in the future. In the community, if there is anything that needs your help, please take care of it!"

Luther said without hesitation: "Master Wade can rest assured, Professor Watt and Miss Watt can come to me at any time if they have anything to do!"

Pollard was still a little puzzled, how could Charlie let an old man who was almost able to be his father to take care of and protect him and his daughter?

However, he also knew that Charlie had a lot of magical powers, and this arrangement must have his intentions, so he said very politely: "Hey, you will take care of me in the future!"

Luther arched his hands and said with a smile: "Professor Watt doesn't have to be so polite. From now on, everyone will be friends. It is a matter of course to help each other."

## **Chapter 2915**

Pollard felt that Luther, the old man, seemed a bit unusual. He spoke with a quagmire, and although he was not young, he looked a bit like a master, and he should be no ordinary person.

As he was thinking, Charlie introduced at this time: "Uncle, Father He, is the Patriarch of the Northeast He Family, and the Northeast He Family is one of our four major martial arts families in China. In the future, Father He and the masters of his family will be living here, the safety of you and Melba must be greatly guaranteed."

When Pollard heard this, his expression was suddenly shocked, and he immediately said in awe: "Old He, I didn't expect you to be a martial artist. What a disrespect and I have been extending as of now!"

Luther smiled and said humbly: "Professor Watt, please don't be so polite. We are just some rough people with spears and clubs, and you are the most respectable for learning!"

Charlie shook his head helplessly, and said with a smile: "You two should stop talking about each other in business here. You will all be neighbors in the future, and there are opportunities to talk."

Luther laughed and said, "Well, since Master Wade has said so, when we have a good drink the next day, Master will definitely come to join us."

Charlie smiled and said, "In that case, I will arrange it at night. It just so happens that I have to pick up the dust for you and Ms. He. Everyone has a light meal and two more drinks."

Luther hurriedly said, "If Master Wade has arrangements tonight, we can do it another day."

Charlie smiled and said, "In fact, it's nothing big, just going home for dinner, but my wife has been busy with projects recently and won't go home to eat tonight."

After that, he asked Pollard and Melba: "Uncle, are you and Melba free tonight?"

"No problem!" Before Pollard spoke, Melba hurriedly responded.

She knew that her father had cooked a pot of pig's knuckle soup at home today, and planned to cook noodles for her at night, and this was of her own initiative, because when she was young, her favorite was the pig's knuckle noodles made by father.

But since Charlie wants to invite her and dad to eat together, of course, she still wants to eat with Charlie in her heart. If dad opens his mouth to solve it at this time, wouldn't her hope be lost?

Pollard rushed to agree when he heard that his daughter was so refreshing. He was surprised and felt a little bit sour in his heart.

He also just learned two days ago that his daughter's sexual orientation is actually straight.

It was also at that time, he realized that his daughter should have some feelings for Charlie.

He still regretted that Charlie was married after all, and the two could only say that they had no relationship.

But looking at the shyness of his daughter now, it seems that she is really tempted by this young man.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help sighing in his heart: "Hey, the girl is so tempted, the old man prepared the pig's feet noodles for the whole afternoon, so I am now directly left behind. It seems that this is really a female congress..."

## **Chapter 2916**

At the same time.

Zhiyu carried a thick schoolbag on her back and returned to Du's mansion from outside.

Just now, she had negotiated all the conditions with Anson, the butler sent by grandfather Chengfeng, and completed the procedures for changing all the shares of the Su family's Ocean Transportation Group.

Now, the huge mess of the Su family's ocean transportation is hers.

At home.

No one knew where she went, so everyone came forward and asked.

Zhiyu made just an excuse for going out and doing something, and temporarily stalled the queries.

Only her brother Zhifei felt very bad.

He vaguely felt that his sister should have reached some kind of cooperation with grandfather.

So he went back to his room and called Chengfeng.

As soon as the phone was connected, he couldn't wait to ask: "Grandpa, have you settled with Zhiyu?"

Chengfeng asked back: "What? Zhiyu didn't tell you?"

Zhifei felt a little bit in his heart, and said hurriedly, "No, I didn't ask her, she just came back from outside."

"Yes." Chengfeng said indifferently: "Zhiyu asked me to negotiate terms. She is going to take Su's Ocean Shipping Group. That all business is now hers."

## **Chapter 2917**

Zhifei felt like the sky was spinning.

An industry worth hundreds of billions of dollars, the old man gave it to her? !

This... is too far beyond imagination, right?

Suddenly, he felt very uncomfortable in his heart.

He thought to himself: "Zhiyu never told me about this from beginning to end. Did she treat me as an outsider?"

"Also! Why is the old man so willing to be so accomodating towards her?! Give her all the business of the Su family's sector in one hand, is this not too bold?!"

"Ocean shipping business accounts for almost 20% to 25% of the Su family, which means that the Su family that I will inherit in the future will be bitten by others!"

In Zhifei's heart, he gradually began to lose his balance and became angry.

He wanted to question Grandpa why he gave Zhiyu such a large piece of business.

However, he did not dare to say this.

Because he knows that if he asks, he is immediately not a sensible human inside and out.

Not only did he let the old man know that he was very dissatisfied with his own sister, but also let the old man notice his own desire for profit.

Therefore, he could only suppress the anger in his heart, and said with a melancholy voice: "Hey...Zhiyu is so ignorant...Grandpa, don't be angry with her, I'll turn around and persuade her. I will persuade her to return this business sooner or later!"

Zhifei's remarks made Chengfeng, who had just cut the meat, very pleased.

He couldn't help but sighed: "My grandson, you are more sensible..."

Zhifei's heart was bleeding, but he was definitely more depressed when he heard the details, so he said:

"Grandpa, actually, it may not be a bad thing to give these things to Zhiyu for the time being. Isn't our business now being suppressed? Maybe, it can make a breakthrough in Zhiyu's hands. In case she really puts effort to revitalize it, I will find a way to help you get this business back to the Su family. In this case, the Su family will not be lost, but you can still receive dividends."

Chengfeng said with some relief: "I'm so relieved that you have this mind. As for your sister, can she revitalize this business..."

When Chengfeng said this, he couldn't help but pause for a moment, and exclaimed: "To be honest, I am looking forward to it now!"

## **Chapter 2918**

After that, Chengfeng said again: "Zhifei, during this time, you must keep me informed of Zhiyu's every move. Where she goes,

who she sees, and what she does, she must be investigated clearly for me. Do you understand?"

Zhifei hurriedly said: "I know Grandpa, don't worry!"

"Okay." Chengfeng sighed and said, "What I am most worried about right now is not whether she can do this business well.

What I am worried about is whether she will sell all the fixed assets of Ocean Shipping Group as soon as it changes hands.

So many ships, so many port resources, and packaged canal passage rights can be sold for hundreds of billions of dollars, so you must pay attention to any disturbances she makes!

Zhifei's expression suddenly shrank, and he said hurriedly: "Grandpa, I must keep an eye on her!"

The young man was extremely upset when he hung up the phone.

"I have worked so hard for so long, even after my mother and sister had an accident, I still had to go to please the old man..."

"But what does this old thing give me?"

"Nothing at all!"

"There are no real benefits!"

"He just drew me a flatbread, I don't know if there is a chance to eat it!"

"However, Zhiyu grabbed the old man's handle, took the opportunity to make trouble once, and got such a large piece of property. This is too unfair!"

...

At the same time, Charlie and others had arrived at Classical Mansion.

Since it was a joyous drink session, Charlie naturally chose the location here.

It just so happened that some of the He family members would be distributed to Orvel in the future. Charlie simply called both Orvel and Issac over to eat here.

Moreover, he also intends to let Pollard and Melba get to know them both.

## **Chapter 2919**

As long as these two people are there, basically there is nothing wrong with Aurous Hill.

After receiving Charlie's call, Issac and Orvel put aside what they were doing and went straight to Classical Mansion.

At the table, Charlie introduced the two to Pollard and Melba. Although Melba had met Issac before, there were not many intersections. This time, he simply used the dinner to make her familiar with Issac and Orvel.

She was not surprised at Charlie's contacts. She had already realized that he had already built a huge network of contacts in Aurous Hill. It can be said that there are people with faces in this city, and there is no one who can't look at his face and admire and revere not.

Even, many of them are almost equal to his disciples.

She was a little surprised by Charlie's patience and meticulousness, because few of the top rich second-generation generations she knew could manage a basic plate first in a down-to-earth manner.

In general, the top rich second-generation generations feel that their debut is the peak, so they like to play high, and it is their most normal operation to continuously deploy many projects in one go.

But Charlie was different from those people.

He, as the young master of the Wade family, instead of playing high in Eastcliff, worked steadily in a second-tier city like Aurous Hill. On the surface, it seems calm, but in fact, he has already penetrated every part of the city classes and every inch of land.

This steady and slow approach is the basis for great things. In Charlie's approach, first, take root in the city on the edge of the Yangtze River, and then promote business to the coast through ocean transportation, regardless of the future economic situation at home and abroad. Changes can be able to advance and attack, retreat and defend.

This also gave her full confidence in her career map of joining his camp.

Because of happiness, everyone except Melba drank a few more glasses.

Charlie also drank a lot today. The Maotai prepared by Orvel has a high degree of potency. he deliberately did not use aura to dissolve the alcohol, but instead allowed the alcohol to reach a slightly drunken state in his body.

This slightly drunken feeling made him more happy with the mood.

He is happy because he feels that with the presence of Pollard and Melba, the father and daughter, his future layout in ocean transportation is absolutely stable!

And when Charlie and everyone were in the Classical Mansion, Zhiyu held a brief press conference over the Internet.

The format of the press conference was live broadcast through online media, and the location of Zhiyu's live broadcast was chosen in the antique study in the old house of Du's house.

## **Chapter 2920**

Originally, everyone thought that she would definitely condemn Chengfeng in public at the press conference.

But what everyone could not expect was that she was very indifferent throughout the whole process, and did not have any aggressiveness.

At the beginning of the press conference, she stood up and said to the camera:

"Hello everyone, I am Zhiyu, the granddaughter of Su family. During this time, thanks to everyone's concern, I am holding this press conference to tell everyone who cares about me and cares about my safety and wellbeing.

My mother's friends, my mother Liona, and I have returned to normal family life and our bodies are also very healthy. Please rest assured."

After speaking, she said again:

"My mother and I are not public figures, so I want to apologize to the people of the country for taking up so much public resources for myself and my mother."

Afterwards, she briefly introduced her and her mother's experience in the car accident.

In this regard, she did not hide and whitewash too much, that is to say, a savior took her and her mother out of the Forbidden Mountain tunnel, and provided them with professional treatment for the two of them.

After the two recovered, Then officially returned them to Aurous Hill.

Some people wanted to know the identity of the savior, but Zhiyu claimed to the public that she does not know the true identity of the savior.

In addition, she also promised the savior not to disclose any details about him.

As for someone asking her whether grandpa Chengfeng will be held accountable, Zhiyu's answer is also very ambiguous: "I don't want to respond to this question for the time being."

The majority of netizens also want to see a granddaughter tearing grandpa, after all, with the attention and sympathy of the people across the country as a blessing, Zhiyu can easily push the culprit Chengfeng into the abyss.

It's like the people all over the country use their own support to help her build an indestructible gun. As long as she pulls the trigger, it will definitely kill Chengfeng.

However, no one thought that she held the trigger and finally chose to give up!

Countless people are disappointed, and of course, many people can understand her point of view.

Sometimes, the palms of the hand and the backs of the hands are full of meat. Since she and her mother are safe, it is better to look at the family's face and reduce the major and minor matters.

## **Chapter 2921**

Charlie received the news feed while drinking.

After a quick glance, even the writer of the news expressed deep disappointment.

They said that Zhiyu gave up the opportunity to seek justice for herself and her mother.

Of course, some netizens think that there must be a conspiracy in all this, and it must be Chengfeng who used some method to force her into submission.

However, because Zhiyu herself did not speak clearly, similar remarks and other opinions are diverse, and no one has the upper hand.

However, Charlie was very clear in his heart.

Zhiyu is a very smart girl, and her personality is extraordinary.

If she voluntarily gave up this opportunity, it was definitely not that she was afraid of her murderous grandfather.

She must have borrowed this opportunity in exchange for other compensation from him.

Issac, who was sitting next to Charlie, also received this news feed.

With a look of surprise on his face, he handed the phone to Charlie and whispered: "Master, look at this..."

Charlie nodded: "I just saw it."

Issac was very puzzled and asked, "I say, why didn't Miss Su take this opportunity to give Chengfeng a big shot?"

Her live broadcast today was watched by tens of millions of people on multiple platforms.

Giving her the best chance to make a full blow. After today, there will be no such shop in this village."

Charlie smiled slightly: "Don't be too surprised, she must have her consideration."

## **Chapter 2922**

At this time, Zhiyu had finished the live broadcast, sitting motionless in the study alone, thinking about the next plan in her mind.

Liona knocked on the door and said, "Zhiyu, come out for dinner."

She recovered and hurriedly said, "Okay mom, I'm coming."

With that, she took out a large stack of legal documents from the drawer of the desk and stepped out.

In her family, except for her brother Zhifei who had received information from Chengfeng in advance, no one else knew what deal she had reached with Chengfeng.

Right now, her family members are all surprised, wondering why she would let Chengfeng off in the live broadcast just now.

Even her mother Liona didn't understand.

Zhiyu saw the family on the table, and they all looked a little strange, so she put the pile of legal documents on the table and said seriously: "Mom, brother, grandpa, eldest uncle, second uncle, there is something, I didn't tell you before."

Everyone is looking at her at this moment, waiting for her to follow.

Zhiyu pointed to the legal documents and said:

"Today, during the day, I reached an agreement with my grandfather. I did not attack him at this press conference. I also gave up the right to take all this to law.

In exchange, he transferred all the shares of the Su family's Ocean Shipping Group to me. The relevant procedures have been completed, and the industrial and commercial changes have also been completed."

Everyone present was dumbfounded when they heard this.

Except for Zhifei who knew everything in advance, everyone else was incredulous!

No one thought that she would be able to bring the entire ocean shipping group from Chengfeng at such a small price!

If this is Chengfeng's compensation to her, then this compensation is indeed a bit too big.

Liona was the first to recover, she thought of Charlie's demand to her daughter.

Let her become the head of the Su family within three years.

Could this be the first step for her daughter to achieve her goal?

She cannot stop herself from thinking that her first step is indeed a bit amazing!

After listening to this, grandfather Elijah couldn't help asking: "Zhiyu, what are you going to do?"

Zhiyu knew that her true purpose could not be told to anyone except her mother, especially her brother Zhifei.

So she said seriously: "I just want to fight for a little protection for myself."

After that, she looked at Zhifei and said: "Thanks to my brother for reminding me, there is no private property.

If I turn my face with the Su family, then I really have nothing. I can't wait until I get married.

I don't have a dowry that you can get, right? This ocean shipping group is taking it as compensation from the Su family and a dowry for me in the future."

Zhifei felt so uncomfortable when he heard this.

"I did say something similar to you, but that is to persuade you not to fight against the Su family and not against Grandpa..."

"But I didn't let you take a knife and run to him to cut a big piece of meat!"

## Chapter 2923

Although Zhifei was so complaining in his heart, he was still somewhat worried.

He was afraid that Zhiyu's words would pass into his grandfather's ears. If he made his grandfather think that all this was his idea for Zhiyu, wouldn't he offend Grandpa again?

Although he is the eldest grandson of Su's family, if he really offends Chengfeng, Chengfeng can also make him lose everything immediately.

After all, he is different from Zhiyu. Zhiyu is now worth hundreds of billions. If all this is made public, she might already be the richest woman in China.

Thinking of this, Zhifei felt even more uncomfortable.

However, the Du family, including Elijah, did not doubt what Zhiyu said.

Elijah even clapped his hands in applause and praised: "Zhiyu, you did a beautiful job! You can't make it better.

Chengfeng! He must pay a sufficient price! The previous exposure of the video by the mysterious man has already ruined him. It doesn't make much sense to fall into the hole, so it's better to force him to cut off a piece of meat!"

Renel, Zhiyu's uncle, said with some worry: "The Su family's ocean shipping group has now been forced to terminate all business. It is said that the daily loss is a huge sum of money. It's hard to turn it back into profit!"

Zhiyu deliberately looked at her brother on the side, and then said in a slightly light tone: "It doesn't matter, if I can't find a way to turn it back into profit,

I will simply sell all its assets for cash. If the ship is not allowed to run, it must be sold, right? All will be sold at a discount, and at least one or two hundred billion will be exchanged."

Renel was stunned, then gave a thumbs up, and said in admiration: "Wonderful... I did not expect that even if this business can't be done, the assets can still be sold... It just so happens that I also have some network resources.

If you decide to sell it at any time, say hello to your uncle, and I will help you match the line for a good price!"

When Zhifei heard this, his heart was bleeding like a maimed wolf.

...

Classical Mansion Diamond Box.

Charlie and everyone exchanged cups and a dozen bottles of Maotai. The guests and the host enjoyed themselves.

Charlie asked Issac to arrange several cars in advance and send them to the He family, as well as Pollard and Melba.

## **Chapter 2924**

Out of the box, Charlie arranged: "Master He, you and the other brothers can go directly back to the villa. Let Ms. He follow me in a car. I will send Professor Watt and the others back first, and then Ms. He. can go to the hotel."

Luther hugged Charlie and said, "Then I will follow Master Wade's arrangement."

Everyone moved to the door, and Orvel and Issac worked together to let the ten people of the He family ride in three cars.

After the three cars left, Issac arranged for his subordinates to drive a Lexus six-seater business to the front, and said to Charlie: "Master Wade, you and Ms. He, Professor Watt, and Ms. Melba will take this business car. I take the co-driver's seat."

Charlie nodded and was about to get in the car, when suddenly he heard someone shout in surprise: "Charlie!"

He turned his head and saw that the one who walked out of Classical Mansion at this time was actually the first love of his father-in-law, Meiqing.

Today, Meiqing and a few colleagues from the University of Senior Citizens were also having dinner in Classical Mansion. As soon as she came out and was about to take a taxi to leave, she saw him standing in front of a commercial vehicle, so she came over to say hello.

He didn't expect to meet her here, so he smiled and said, "Auntie, are you eating here too?"

"Yes." Meiqing said with a smile: "I just happened to have a meal with the old guys from the senior college."

At this moment, Pollard, whose back was facing Meiqing, had already recovered. Seeing Meiqing dressed in glamorous and moving clothes, he was pleasantly surprised and said, "Meiqing, you are here too!"

Meiqing also smiled in surprise: "Oh, Mr. Watt, why are you here?"

After finishing speaking, she pointed to Charlie and exclaimed: "You...do you know Charlie?"

At this time, Charlie hurriedly took the lead and said with a smile: "Auntie, a friend of mine just planned to do some new business, so he invited Professor Watt over for dinner. I didn't expect to run into him here."

Pollard knew that Charlie didn't want too many people to know his true identity information, so he agreed: "Yes, Meiqing, I was surprised when I saw Charlie just now. This is a coincidence."

## **Chapter 2925**

Meiqing didn't doubt what Watt said, and she nodded and smiled lightly, "It's a coincidence. I also said that I would call you back and talk about college training for senior citizens.

I don't know if you're busy with your recent school tasks?"

Pollard hurriedly said: "Hurt! No matter how busy I am, I can spare time to help our senior college students improve their studies."

Melba on the side was surprised when she saw her father's diligent and excited look.

She originally thought that her father was the kind of person who had no interest in life, and she was afraid that he would never find another half.

However, when she saw her father staring at the aunt in front of her, she suddenly realized that it turned out that father also had the day when the old tree bloomed.

So, she couldn't help but look at Meiqing a few more times, and she couldn't help sighing: "This aunt has excellent looks and

temperament. It is the first time I have seen this woman in middle-aged and among the elderly people. Dad's vision is really good..."

Meiqing also noticed that there was a young and beautiful girl who had been looking at her, so she couldn't help but look at her too. Seeing that the girl's eyebrows were actually like Pollard, she couldn't help asking: "Oh, Mr. Watt, isn't this your daughter?!"

Pollard just remembered that he didn't even introduce his precious girl to Meiqing.

So he hurriedly said to her: "Meiqing, let me introduce her to you. This is my rebellious little girl, Melba."

"Oh!" Meiqing couldn't help exclaiming: "It's really your girl! She looks so beautiful!"

Melba smiled and said, "Auntie, you have won the prize."

At this time, Pollard said to Melba: "Melba, this is Aunt Meiqing. She has just returned from the United States and has been living in the United States before."

"Really?" Melba's eyes lit up when she heard this.

She didn't think there was anything great about returning from the United States, but felt that the experience of this aunt and her father were so similar that the two must have a lot of common language.

Meiqing nodded at this time and said: "I went to the United States after graduating from college. Some time ago after my husband passed away, I returned to this city with my son to settle down."

## **Chapter 2926**

Melba heard this and couldn't help sighing: "Oh, Auntie, you are in basically the same situation as my dad, and even the time of going abroad and returning home is similar. I believe you and my dad must have a lot of common things, right?"

When Meiqing heard Melba's remarks, she nodded in agreement, and smiled: "It's really hard to meet people with similar life experiences. Of course, there will be more common things."

Meiqing spoke this sentence from the bottom of her heart.

In her life, she has not many experiences, but it has also gone through ups and downs.

Going abroad, emigrating, getting married, having a child, be widowed, and then choose to return to the roots with the child and return to the country.

This short sentence represents her life experience of more than 50 years.

What's interesting is that Pollard's experience is almost exactly the same as hers.

He also decided to return to China after his wife died.

Originally, Meiqing thought that the difference between him and herself was that he had returned by himself and the child was still abroad. Today, when she suddenly saw Melba, she realized that Pollard's child had also returned.

To be honest, it was so coincidental that Meiqing thought she was looking in the mirror, but in some places, it was the opposite. For example, Pollard was a male and had a daughter, and she was a female and had a son.

Therefore, when she saw Melba, she was a little more cordial, so she smiled and said, "Melba, my son just came to China with me. I have the opportunity to introduce you to him. I believe you and him will have a lot of common things to talk about."

Melba smiled slightly, nodded, and said politely: "Sure Auntie."

Seeing this, Pollard hurriedly said: "Oh! Meiqing, how about that? I will cook some dishes at home tomorrow night. You will bring Paul to come to recognize the door, and let the two children get to know each other. What do you think? "

Meiqing thought for a while and said, "Well, I'm not sure yet. I will ask Paul when I get home."

## **Chapter 2927**

Pollard hurriedly said: "Okay! If Paul has time, just tell me directly, and I will start preparing."

Meiqing nodded, looked at the time, and said: "Okay, I won't talk to you, for now, some old guys over there are still waiting."

After finishing speaking, she waved her hand to Charlie and said, "Charlie, if you have time to sit at home, Paul keeps talking about you, saying that the person he admires most is you."

Charlie smiled and said politely: "Sure Auntie, I must come if I have time."

Meiqing smiled slightly, and said to Melba: "Melba, auntie is leaving first, and I will take my son to visit your house when it is suitable."

Melba said with a sweet smile: "Sure Auntie, go slowly."

When Meiqing left, Charlie didn't delay anymore, and said to Pollard and Melba, "Let's get in the car too."

"Okay," Pollard responded, and then got into the commercial vehicle.

After everyone got in the car, Charlie asked the driver to go to the villa area where Pollard lived.

On the way, Melba couldn't help but ask Pollard with a look of gossip: "Dad, are you interested in that Auntie?"

Pollard became embarrassed all of a sudden, and said falteringly: "You kid, what are you talking about..."

Melba curled her lips: "I'm really a three-year-old kid? It's just such a thing, can I still not see it?"

As she said, she continued with a serious face: "I have a good impression of this Auntie. I have never seen an aunt with such a temperament and cultivation like hers, and more importantly, she is very friendly."

"Really?!" Pollard was pleasantly surprised when he heard this, and blurted out: "Do you really think she is good?"

"Of course it is true." Melba said earnestly: "I am not an old feudal system follower, you are also old, you must have a companion in the future, if you can really catch Auntie, I will agree with 100 people, don't worry. Go after it, if you need my help, just speak up."

In fact, Melba was somewhat resistant to her father's renewal.

## **Chapter 2928**

She always angered her father because of her mother's death, thinking that he was responsible for her mother's death.

However, because of her experience in Syria this time, she has a lot more tolerance and understanding of her father.

He has been running around for so many years to give his family a better economic foundation and living environment. Even with an annual salary of tens of millions of US dollars, he has never had an affair or derailed. Overall, he is very family-friendly.

Sometimes, it is difficult to take care of both career and family. Most fathers spend most of their time working outside, and it is indeed not easy.

Moreover, now that her father is single and older, he not only lacks the warmth of his partner in life, but also lacks the care of his partner.

People say that a wife is an essential companion, and when people are old without a companion, there are indeed great shortcomings in the later days.

As a daughter, she naturally does not want her father to be alone. Even if she returns to him as a daughter, the lack of a partner will still make his life incomplete.

Pollard was really touched and gratified in his heart when he heard what his daughter said.

But with so many people around him, he had to say vaguely: "If you have this heart, Dad will be very satisfied. As for my affairs with this Auntie of yours, let it go."

Melba blurted out: "Then how do you go with the flow? Let's go with the flow? Such an excellent aunt, you still go with the flow?"

For this Auntie, I don't know how many suitors are behind. You must work hard to succeed!"

Pollard said embarrassingly: "This...this...we talk at home, and talk at home only!"

Charlie listened on the sidelines, feeling a little bit in his heart.

"Looking at it this way, what is the chance of success for his father-in-law?"

"Uncle has been crushed on all sides so that there are no root hairs left. The only advantage may be the first love with Auntie."

"However, father-in-law was as timid as a mouse, he didn't dare to pursue Auntie with integrity, and he didn't dare to divorce his wife directly. Later, even when he met with her, he was afraid of wolves and tigers.

I have to say that he did. He is timid and fearful, and he hasn't had enough responsibility yet. During the time when Auntie returned to China, she wanted to be disappointed in him too, right?"

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn't help but look at Pollard beside him.

"I have to say that Uncle is indeed a rare good man. I won't say it with high education, high self-cultivation, and high income. The key is that he is more energetic than his father-in-law,

and Uncle is also widowed, so he can be upright at any time. He's with Auntie, and he can even register for marriage directly. These are far beyond comparison with the old man..."

For Charlie, let him stand in an absolutely objective position, and he is also more optimistic about Meiqing and Pollard, two high-

level intellectuals who have broken away from the low-level tastes, coming together can be said to be a perfect match.

As for his father-in-law...

To be honest, Charlie felt that he was not worthy of Meiqing at all.

Perhaps, when the two were in their first love, they stood at the same starting point.

However, over the past two to three decades, Meiqing has been going up, but he has been going down.

Up to now, the two of them have been separated by a thousand miles.

In this case, even if they are really together, I am afraid it will not last long.

## **Chapter 2929**

After Charlie sent the Watt family father and daughter home, he let the commercial vehicle go to Shangri-La.

Ruoli has been waiting here for her mother, and was impatient after waiting all night.

When the car arrived at the entrance of the hotel, Charlie said to Issac: "Mr. Issac, you can send Ms. He up, I won't come."

Roma asked hurriedly, "Master won't come up and sit down for a while?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Some other time, it's late, I will go home directly."

Roma nodded, and said: "Well, Master made a special trip to drop me here. If you have anything in the future, please call me directly!"

Charlie said: "Okay, please call me if you have something to do. We have said that we have 100 million yuan in funds each year.

Ms. He will give me an account back and I will transfer the money. As for the remaining medicine, you will have it a few days later. It will be given to you."

Roma hurriedly said: "No hurry, no hurry, Master, it is good that it is a year's remuneration, but we have just come here, you don't need to fulfill all the promises for the year so soon."

"It's okay." Charlie smiled slightly and said: "Ms. He hurry up, I guess Ruoli is very anxiously waiting for you."

Roma nodded slightly and said: "Master, then I will go up first."

At this time, Issac also helped Roma open the electric door in the back row. She stepped out of the car and entered the hotel with Issac.

Charlie was about to order the driver to drive to Tomson's. Suddenly, through the car window, he saw an old and a young walking out of the hotel. He was surprised to find that these grandfather and grandchild were the two people he had met before at Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics.

At that time, he guessed that the two of them should be Feng Shui masters, and most likely they came for him, but the two seemed to have no malice, so he didn't start with them in advance.

But unexpectedly, the two of them lived in Shangri-La.

Charlie told the driver to drive while calling Issac. He said, "Mr. Issac, two men came out of your hotel just now, one old and one young. The old one is estimated to be nearly a hundred years old, and the young one is following."

In his twenties, you can help me see if they live in Shangri-La. If so, check their check-in information, and then give me feedback."

## **Chapter 2930**

Issac immediately said, "OK, master, I will make arrangements."

When Charlie got off the car in front of the gate of Tomson's villa, Issac sent him a voice message on WeChat.

"Master, I just checked. The old and the young do indeed live in Shangri-La. The older one is named Dan Mai and the young one is Mike. Both of them checked in with American passports."

"From the United States?" Charlie frowned and replied: "It just so happened that the He family came, tell them, and send two dexterous eyes to watch them, and report to me as soon as possible. "

"OK, master."

Charlie didn't know the origin of this man from the United States, but he felt that this person seemed to belong to the feng shui mystery school, so he thought of the Feng Shui master he knew on Waderest Mountain, Qinghua Lai.

However, when the two met at first, although it was as good as they were before, it was also a gentle friendship, and no one left the other's contact information.

So Charlie called his grandfather.

In the beginning, Qinghua was invited by him to re-select the ancestral grave for the Wade family. If he wants to come, he must rely on Qinghua's contact information.

At this moment, when Zhongquan received Charlie's call, he couldn't help but feel a little surprised. He smiled and said, "Charlie, why do you think of calling this old bone?"

Charlie didn't hide it, and said directly: "I heard that you know an American Feng Shui master. I have something to ask. I wonder if you can give me his phone number?"

Zhongquan said in surprise: "Oh? Where did you hear about it?"

Charlie smiled: "Rumors outside."

Zhongquan laughed and said, "Yes, Mr. Qinghua, an old overseas Chinese in the United States, but he is getting older. When he left this city earlier, he told me that he would close the mountain. If you want to invite him out of the mountain, I'm afraid he won't be pleased."

Charlie said calmly: "I just want to ask a few questions on the phone."

## **Chapter 2931**

Zhongquan hummed and said, "I will send you his mobile phone number in a while, and you will call him. If he ignores you, you will say that you are my grandson, and he will give it to you more or less. It's kind of thin."

"Okay." Charlie didn't say much, and said: "Then please send me a text message."

Soon, he received a text message with a string of US phone numbers.

Charlie dialed this number directly, and waited a few seconds before prompting that the line was connected.

Qinghua's voice came from the other end of the phone: "Hello, who?"

Charlie said, "Mr. Qinghua, it's me, Charlie."

Qinghua heard Charlie's voice at once, and said in surprise: "It's Master Wade! Why did you call me suddenly?"

Charlie said: "That's it. I don't know if it's inconvenient if I want to ask you about something."

Qinghua said hurriedly: "Please tell me."

Charlie asked, "Do you know an old man named Dan Mai? He is also an overseas Chinese in the United States."

"Dan?!" Qinghua asked in surprise, "Master Wade saw him?"

"Yes." Charlie said calmly: "I saw him, but didn't meet seriously. I feel that he came to Aurous Hill as if he came to find me, so I want to ask you about this person."

Qinghua sighed: "Dan knew that I had a great opportunity after meeting you in China, and he was also longing for it, so he also wanted to come to China. Someone asked him to come over and do something. He figured out the possibility. There was another opportunity, so he came there."

Charlie asked again, "How about him?"

Qinghua said earnestly: "A very upright Feng Shui master, who is a direct descendant of the Mai family. I have known him for many years. This person is decent and upright, and has never done anything evil."

As he said, he further added: "Master Wade, if there is any misunderstanding between Mr. Mai and you, please be merciful. This person is definitely not a bad person, and may just be used by a bad person."

Charlie said: "Don't worry, I will remember your words, thank you Master Qinghua."

Qinghua said hurriedly: "You don't have to be polite, Master Wade. If you have any questions, you can contact me at any time."

## **Chapter 2932**

At this moment.

Dan and Mike took a taxi together to a cemetery outside Aurous Hill.

Taking a taxi to the cemetery at night, the taxi driver was originally unwilling 10,000 times, but Dan gave a high price of 1,000 yuan, and the driver could only rush there with his teeth.

On the way, Mike couldn't help asking Dan: "Grandpa, why did Master Cary let us go to Phoenix Mountain Cemetery to see him at night? Isn't this person sick?"

Dan waved his hand immediately and said seriously: "Don't talk nonsense, this Cary is not an ordinary person. We can't afford to offend him. He chose to meet in the cemetery. There must be his reason. You will see him later, except for what he should have.

Don't say anything outside of politeness, lest you make too many words, understand?"

Mike asked in a puzzled way: "Grandpa, why should we treat him so respectfully? We have our mission. It's not enough to concentrate on our mission. Why meet him?"

Dan said earnestly: "I told Mr. Chengfeng a long time ago that there must be a hidden great man in Aurous Hill, but he still wants to start with that man. Cary came this time to help him solve this matter."

After that, Dan said again: "I have heard about this person Cary, this person is very evil, and he has a lot of metaphysics tricks, which is not something we can afford."

Mike asked nervously, "Grandpa, what does he want to do when he invites us to meet this time?"

Dan whispered: "I guess he wants to get some clues from us."

Mike nodded lightly, and said without a bottom: "But we haven't found any valuable clues in the past few days. What if the Su family is to blame us through this man?"

Dan sighed and said, "I am really sloppy when I come to Aurous Hill this time. Knowing that this place is unfathomable, I still rushed all the way. The main reason is that I always think about the coexistence of opportunities and dangers, but I ignore that opportunity itself is very important. Difficult to grasp..."

He said, "Now that Cary has come to Aurous Hill, things may be more variable. If the situation is not clear, we will go back to the United States, and all the money given by the Su family will be returned to them."

Twenty minutes later.

The taxi stopped in front of the largest Phoenix Mountain Cemetery in the suburbs of Aurora Hill City.

The cemetery here occupies a few nearby hills and has a huge area. Usually, many people come to worship during the day, but at night, you can't even see a dog.

After the taxi took the grandfather and grandson to the gate of the cemetery, the accelerator slammed far away.

### **Chapter 2933**

With the dim moonlight, Mike looked at the huge gate of the white marble in front of him, and said nervously, "Grandpa, why doesn't this place even have a staff member?"

Dan shook his head: "I don't know, the door is closed tightly, and I don't know if it is locked. You can help me to come and see."

When the two came to the door, Mike pushed the door, but the iron door didn't move. He hurriedly said, "Grandpa, the door is locked."

Dan frowned and took out his cell phone to make a call to Cary.

At this moment, a middle-aged man wearing a security uniform suddenly walked out of the darkness.

The middle-aged man walked very fast, but his walking posture was a bit strange. It seemed that his limbs and torso were a bit stiff.

Mike suddenly saw a person walking out of the dark. He was shocked. He hurriedly pulled Dan to move back, but Dan slapped his hand on the back and whispered: "Don't move!"

After speaking, his eyes were fixed on the security guard.

The security guard walked straight towards the grandfather and grandson, and when he approached them, Dan found that the person was black and bleeding, and his whole body suddenly shuddered.

It was the first time that Mike next to him encountered such a situation. He was so frightened that he trembled unconsciously.

No matter how he saw this kind of formation, he felt that the security guard seemed to be a dead body, and also a tragic corpse.

Dan was also horrified in his heart, but fortunately, he was also a person with experience, so the concentration was naturally much stronger than Mike.

So, he fixed his eyes on the security guard, not daring to relax a little, but he didn't step back and dodge.

At this time, the security guard mechanically took out the key and opened the iron fence door from the inside. After pushing the door open, he did not come out. Instead, he looked at both people blankly and waved at them.

Immediately, without saying anything, he turned and walked towards the cemetery.

Mike's frightened legs weakened and asked Dan next to him: "Grandpa, he...what does he mean by beckoning us?"

Dan said solemnly: "Let's follow him in, let's go, go in and see!"

Dan went in and took a look, he almost didn't scare Mike's soul out!

He said in a panic: "Grandpa, I don't think he is a man or a ghost. We don't even know what's inside awaiting us. In my opinion, we can't just go in!"

## **Chapter 2934**

Dan looked at the stiff back of the security guard, and said lightly: "This person has died a long time ago, but he is just a puppet."

"Really dead?!" Mike was frightened when he heard this, and said nervously: "This...isn't this the zombie in the movie?!"

"No!" Dan waved his hand and said seriously: "This is the end of the Gu-Worm. Now he is not driven by his own consciousness, but driven by the Gu-Worm."

"Gu-Worm?!" Mike asked dumbfounded: "What is the principle of that thing?!"

Dan said earnestly: "There is no principle, it's just a kind of fierce metaphysical mystery. Gu-Worm, the lower level, is to raise a bunch of poisonous insects to kill each other, and the one who survives is Gu-Worm. But that kind of Gu technique is relatively low-end, similar to raising a poisonous snake or raising a wolf dog to bite people. It doesn't have much technical content."

At this point, Dan changed the conversation and said: "But the really powerful masters use Gu-Worm that normal people have never heard of and have never seen. Those Gu-Worm may not even be known to top biologists!"

"Many have long been extinct in nature, only secretly passed down in the cultivating Gu school."

"The kind of Gu-Worm can fly to the sky and escape everything, and can still be controlled by the mind of the cultivator!"

"I think this security guard was killed by a master. He came to greet us to enter, and he must follow the master's orders."

Mike asked palely: "Gu keepers can control Gu-Worm with their own thoughts, and then use them to manipulate other people's corpses? This... is this too outrageous?!"

"Is it outrageous?" Dan said, "Doesn't the West also have telepathy between twins and mother and child? Mind is regarded as a feudal superstition in the people, but it is famous in the field of science. There is a certain scientific basis for quantum entanglement."

Mike nodded lightly, and said, "If you say that, it's like a quantum entanglement effect between the person who raises Gu and the Gu-Worm he raises?"

Dan said: "You can also understand that. As far as I know, this kind of Gu-Worms are usually hatched in the blood of the Gu cultivator when they were still eggs. Therefore, it is compatible with the Gu cultivator's blood. From the very beginning, a blood connection is established between the two."

"Moreover, this kind of Gu-Worm only feeds on the blood of the Gu cultivator in the year before it hatches. This is also to continuously strengthen its connection with the Gu cultivator, just like a baby is born and fed with breast milk of the mother."

"And then?!" Mike's curiosity has gradually overcome his fear, and he can't wait to learn more.

Dan continued: "During the period of feeding Gu-Worms, the Gu cultivators have already started training them.

As for how to train, these are the secrets that are not passed on in each faction.

I have no way of knowing. Knowing that after they wait for the Gu-Worm to reach adulthood, they will take these to do evil everywhere. The way to do evil is to let the Gu-Worm kill for them, and once the Gu-Worm start to kill people, they will almost never stop until the Gu-Worm naturally age and die."

Mike widened his eyes and blurted out, "Killing constantly? What if there is no enemy? Is it possible to kill innocent people?"

"Correct."

"why?!"

Dan said: "Because Gu-Worm no longer feeds on the blood of the Gu cultivator after they reach adulthood. If you want Gu-Worm to survive, you must keep killing for them."

"Huh?" Mike asked, "Do Gu-Worms eat human flesh when they grow up?"

Dan shook his head and spit out three words: "Eat people's brains!"

When Mike heard the three words, he felt retching, and he blurted out: "Eating human brains?! This...vomit...this is too disgusting..."

Dan nodded and said, "Look at the security guard just now, how do you think Gu can control his corpse?"

Mike shook his head and said: "I...I don't know...I feel this is incredible, or it can be said that this is not scientific, nor is it like urban gossip. Although everything seems mysterious, after mastering the essence, you will find everything. In fact, there are all traces to follow..."

## **Chapter 2935**

Dan looked at Mike and explained: "You think things like Gu-Worms seem to be invisible. It seems very unscientific, but in fact, it is very scientific."

After speaking, Dan further explained: "Gu-Worms feed on human brains, and they must be fresh human brains. This also means that humans have just died, although human brains have been swallowed and lost by Gu-Worms. The entire central nervous system, but the body's functions will not immediately lose its vitality, just like brain-dead people often have a heartbeat and blood circulation."

"The reason why Gu-Worms are magical is that after they eat the human brain, they can temporarily take over the human central nervous system and then perform simple manipulation of the body."

"It's like the security guard just now. He is controlled by them and walking all the way, but because the person is dead and his muscles are constantly rigid, he seems to be very stiff."

"You can see that he can only walk, open the door, and wave his hands, but he can't speak. This is mainly because Gu-Worms can't control him deeply. They can only do some very simple actions driven by the Gu cultivator's mind."

Mike looked at the back of the security guard carefully, and hurriedly asked, "Grandpa, can Gu-Worm control this corpse all the time?"

"Of course not." Dan said solemnly: "Let's not say that this corpse will gradually stiffen and decay. Just talk about the Gu-Worm itself. After it has swallowed this person's brain, even if it enters a dormant state immediately, it can survive at most one. If they don't eat again within a month, they'll starve to death."

Mike exclaimed: "It must eat again within a month. Doesn't that mean it will kill a person in a month?!"

Dan said coldly: "Kill a person a month, or if it has been in a dormant state for the whole month, if the Gu raiser keeps it killing everywhere, then it might eat once in a few days..."

Mike looked horrified and trembled: "This... Behind every Gu-Worm is bloody human life! I have never heard of anything more evil than it in my life..."

Dan sighed, "That's because you don't have enough knowledge. There are also things that are evil than Gu-Worms."

The grandfather and grandson walked as they talked, and soon reached the depths of the cemetery.

At this time, in a clearing halfway up the mountain, a lean old man was sitting cross-legged in the middle.

## **Chapter 2936**

This person is Cary.

Seeing Dan and Mike walking to the front, he said, "Mr. Mai, I'm admiring the old man's name for a long time."

Dan hurriedly bowed his hand: "Master Cary's name, the old man has also heard about it for a long time. It is said that Master is the great master of the British three islands. Half of the Chinese in Europe respects Master Cary. I saw it today. It is extraordinary!"

Cary wiped an ugly smile at the corner of his mouth, and immediately said: "Mr. Mai, it is a bit presumptuous to ask you to come here today. The main reason is that my destiny Gu-Worm followed me here from England. It has been hungry for three days.

I really can't bear to see it go hungry again, so I brought it out to find a bite to eat. Please forgive me, the old man!"

When Dan heard that Cary said that the murder was taken lightly as bringing Gu-Worms to find some food, he was disgusted with this person to the extreme in his heart.

However, because of the face and the aggressiveness of the other party, he just chuckled, avoiding the topic of Gu-Worms, and said: "This place is sparsely populated, but it is also a good place for business talks."

Cary nodded, and said depressedly:

"I thought this place is definitely a perfect place for Gu-Worms to eat at once, but who the hell would have imagined that there is only one security guard in this huge cemetery, and I want to come to this cemetery. The developers of the company are also digging to the extreme!"

Dan's heart shuddered.

He understood Cary's words:

"This guy must have thought that there must be at least a few security guards here, and there are no people around, it is a good

place to kill, but when he came, he found that there was only one security guard, so he was dissatisfied.”

However, he didn't know how to answer these words, so he could only laugh twice as a response.

Cary looked at the security guard standing motionless next to him, stretched out his hand, and suddenly shouted: “Come back!”

They saw a white bug the size of an adult sea cucumber suddenly drilled out of the hair on the top of the security guard's head. The bug was white and fat. A huge mouthpart was covered with broken black teeth and red and white. Things, looking very disgusting.

After the worm got out of the security guard's head, it suddenly twisted its body like a carp, and flew into the air, flying into Cary's hands.

Cary dragged the fat bug with one hand and stroked it lovingly with the other.

And the bug rolled back and forth in his palm, making a weird squeak.

Cary said while stroking, “I know that you are not full, don't worry, there is only this one today, and I will find you something to eat tomorrow!”

## **Chapter 2937**

Immediately afterward, the worm writhed again and chuckled like a mouse.

Cary raised his head, looked at Dan and Mike, chuckled, and said to the bug:

"These two are not your food, these are my friends. You are going to be fooling around. Get a good night's sleep tomorrow. It will make you full!"

When Dan and Mike heard this, they realized that the fat worm wanted to eat both of them, and they suddenly felt chills in their backs.

Seeing that Cary took the bug into his arms, Dan hurried to the topic and asked: "I don't know if Master came to me so late, what's the matter?"

Cary smiled gloomily, and said, "Old man Su called me again today, and I can hear that he is very angry. I can't wait to find the hidden master in this city and then hurry up."

As he said, he said again: "I am good at killing people, not finding people, so I was just looking for a needle in a haystack. I really don't know that the year of the monkey can find the kid, so I have to ask Mr. Mai.

Sir, after all, if you can pinch, you will surely find more relevant clues."

Dan asked in surprise: "How does Master know that the person we are looking for is a kid?"

Cary laughed and said: "Old man Su called and told me some new information. That kid is about twenty-five years old, and if old it is only thirty years old. He is very strong, at least stronger than the Shangren among Japanese ninjas, and this is very likely that the person is of Japanese Chinese descent. He didn't tell you about these clues?"

Dan shook his head and said: "Mr. Su hasn't contacted me in the past two days."

Cary nodded, and said: "It is said that this person has an unusual relationship with Mr. Su's granddaughter. Maybe they are a happy little couple."

"I wanted to take his granddaughter over to torture and ask for clarity, but the old man was afraid of wolves and tigers in the back, and no one can move his granddaughter now, so I couldn't find a breakthrough point at once."

"So I want Mr. Mai to check along this line to see if you, a master who is proficient in I-Ching, gossip, and Feng Shui, can find a clue."

Speaking of this, Cary sighed and said: "Mr. Mai, we should work together to find out and kill the person as soon as possible, so that we can go back to our homes and have a wholesome rest as soon as possible."

"In that case, I can also finish the second mission of the Su family earlier and get the money back to the UK, and you can also get back to the United States sooner."

## **Chapter 2938**

In Dan's heart, there are 10,000 reasons making him unwilling to cooperate with such evil people.

But he didn't dare to offend the other party, so he nodded and said,

"That's natural! Both of us have our own strengths, and we can learn from each other through cooperation.

"Yes!" Cary smiled slightly and said, "In this case, Mr. Mai will find a way to get close to that girl Zhiyu tomorrow. I will send you the address by SMS later."

"Okay." Dan nodded and asked, "I don't know if Master Cary has anything else?"

"No." Cary smiled and said: "On this matter, Mr. Mai has worked so hard to make a trip, also because you are worried that the conversation between us will be heard by others, so please don't mind the old man."

Dan sneered in his heart, can he still see Cary's thoughts?

This guy is not worried that the conversation will be heard by others at all, he wants to call himself over and use the security guard just now to show him a bit of power!

However, he didn't dare to offend Cary, and said hurriedly, "Master Cary is serious. You are also responsible for Mr. Su, I understand very well."

After speaking, Dan asked again:

"Master wants to go back to the city? If you do, I will ask my great-grandson to call a car. We can go back together. If Master Cary doesn't want to walk with us, we can call a separate car."

"No need." Cary pointed at the corpse on the ground and sneered: "The blood of a dead person is a good thing for me.

I can take the opportunity to refine the magic weapon. If it goes like this, it is really a waste, Mr. Mai. Go back first."

Dan chuckled and arched his hands: "If this is the case, the old man will return first."

Cary smiled and said in a sullen voice: "Mr. Mai, you are very much attributable to finding someone, so don't delay my chance of getting rich!"

Dan's heart tightened, and he hurriedly said, "Master, don't worry, I will do my best!"

After that, he said to the pale-faced Mike, "Mike, bid farewell to Master Cary."

Mike recovered and hurriedly bowed and said, "Goodbye Master Cary!"

Cary smiled and nodded slightly.

## **Chapter 2939**

Dan hurriedly took Mike and walked all the way to the outside of the cemetery.

Walking out hundreds of meters, Mike lowered his voice and said: "Grandpa..."

Dan immediately rebuked in a low voice: "Don't say anything, let's leave first!"

Mike closed his mouth wisely.

What he saw and heard just now subverted his understanding of the world for more than 20 years, and made him extremely shocked.

At this time, even walking, he felt that his legs were a little weak and unable to exert strength.

At Dan's request, Mike didn't call a taxi right away. The grandfather and grandson walked a long way together until they reached the road before reaching out to stop a passing taxi.

As soon as he got in the car, Mike curled up in the seat on one side, as if he had just had a serious illness.

Dan was also very uncomfortable, feeling in his heart: "It seems that this visit to China is really a mistake..."

I was thinking about finding opportunities, but ignoring that there are also risks. This evil man is really too dangerous. Be careful..."

The grandfather and grandson returned to Shangri-La in panic in the car. On the way, the two did not speak anymore.

After all, the experience just now was a bit too bloody, and they were afraid that they would say sensitive information to be heard by the taxi driver.

After all, the cemetery has people who died today, and they will be known by others tomorrow, and maybe a case will be filed for investigation soon.

Neither grandfather and grandson wanted to involve the police anymore.

However, what they didn't know was that Issac's subordinates, as well as the two young descendants of the He family, had begun to secretly follow them.

At this time, Issac's men were waiting in secret at the entrance of the hotel, waiting for the grandparent and grandchild to return, and then backtracking on their deeds just now.

Dan didn't know, someone was already eyeing them now.

The taxi stopped at the gate of Shangri-La, and Dan got out of the car with Mike's help.

## **Chapter 2940**

Immediately, the exhausted two people hurriedly returned to the room to rest.

However, Issac's subordinates, as well as the descendants of the He family, took a car and chased the taxi, and left the scene.

A few minutes later, they forced the taxi to stop at an intersection.

Among them, Issac's men immediately came to the window of the cab, looked at the driver, and asked:

"Is this the car that brought that old man and the young man just now?"

"This is the one....."

The taxi driver was a little nervous when he saw that the visitor was unkind, and he didn't know whether he should answer truthfully.

The man of Issac threw 10,000 yuan in cash directly through the window and said:

"We are from Orvel, you answer honestly, no one will embarrass you, and the 10,000 yuan is all yours, your reward."

After speaking, the conversation turned and threatened: "But if you don't speak, or if you don't tell the truth, don't blame us for being rude to you!"

I also took down your license plate, as long as I let the wind go, you will be there in the future you can hardly move in the city!"

If you mention Issac's name, the taxi driver might not know it, but if you mention Orvel's name, no taxi driver does not know.

After all, Orvel is the boss of the entire underground world of the city, with many younger brothers under his hands, and monopolizes many industries here, especially nightclubs and bars.

Taxi drivers work in such places every day, and naturally know these things well.

Therefore, as soon as he heard Orvel's name, the driver almost immediately said:

"Big brother, I say, I will speak all! Those two people were in the car on the side of the road near Phoenix Mountain!"

"Phoenix Mountain?!" Issac's subordinates frowned: "There is nowhere besides Phoenix Mountain Cemetery, right?"

"Yes!" The driver repeatedly nodded and said,

"There are no people nearby. There used to be a small village that was bought by the developer of Phoenix Mountain Cemetery and moved away."

Issac's men nodded slightly and said coldly: "Remember, don't tell anyone what happened just now, do you understand?"

The driver quickly said: "Don't worry, I understand!"

After finishing speaking, he handed out the ten thousand yuan and said nervously: "Brother, you should keep the money, I can't ask for..."

Issac's men scolded, "If we let you hold it, you can hold it. Why is there so much nonsense? Go away!"

The driver didn't dare to make a mistake, so he had to accept the money and kicked the accelerator.

Issac's men hurriedly reported the proven situation to Issac, and Issac also told Charlie the first time.

Charlie was also a little surprised when he heard that Dan and his grandson had gone to Phoenix Mountain. He thought to himself:

"These two people came to Aurous Hill to find me, but what they went to do in the Phoenix Mountain at night?"

Realizing that something was not quite right, he said to Issac: "Mr. Issac, you can quickly adjust the monitoring they left Shangri-La to see in which taxi they left at the time!"

"Then think of a way to find the driver of this taxi as soon as possible based on the license plate number, and be sure to ask where he took these two people to go!"

"In addition, let him remember what the two people talked about in the car, and tell me as much as he can remember about the relevant content, and make a transcript and send it to me!"

"Okay, master!"

## **Chapter 2941**

Issac realized that the matter might be a bit serious, and hurriedly arranged for his subordinates to follow the vines.

The monitoring at the entrance of Shangri-La is very complete, and it can be said that there is no dead angle coverage in 360 degrees.

So his men quickly found the license plate number of the taxi through surveillance video.

Immediately afterward, they immediately found the taxi that was pulling work in the urban area through the city's taxi positioning system.

In order to form an absolute deterrent to the taxi driver, Issac specially transferred Abner from Orvel, and asked him to come forward and talk to the taxi driver.

The taxi driver didn't expect that he would have alarmed the four heavenly kings under Orvel's hands. At the same time, he was shocked and frightened, and immediately retold all the things he could remember, one fifty and ten.

Dan and Mike, the grandparent and grandson, talked about this Cary on the way to Phoenix Mountain.

At that time, the two didn't care too much about the taxi driver, after all, they didn't talk about anything that was prohibited or sensitive.

And they also felt that a taxi driver could not have anything to do with the Su family and the Master Cary.

But they didn't even dream that Charlie found the driver along the way.

Therefore, the driver told Abner that the two people in the car, one old and one young, talked about Cary all the way. He said that one was talking about going to Phoenix Mountain to meet the person named Cary, and he also said something about metaphysics. People don't understand things, so the driver doesn't take it too seriously.

When these words reached Charlie's ears, he first hit a question mark in his mind.

"Cary?"

"I've been in Aurous Hill for so long. I haven't heard of this person before. Could it be that he also came from outside?"

Thinking of this, he called Qinghua again.

## **Chapter 2942**

As soon as the phone was connected, he said politely: "Excuse me, Mr. Qinghua, I still have something else, and I want to ask you about it."

Qinghua smiled and said, "Master you can ask anything, I'll share if I know anything!"

Charlie asked, "I wonder if you have ever heard of a person whose name is Cary?"

"Cary?!" Qinghua's voice suddenly increased by nearly an octave, blurting out: "How can Master have anything to do with this person?!"

Charlie frowned and asked, "Mr. Qinghua, do you know him?"

The old man replied truthfully: "I can't talk about knowing him, but this person has long been notorious. Basically, he is known in the feng shui metaphysics circles overseas."

"Oh?" Charlie asked curiously: "What is this person's background?"

Qinghua said: "He is one of Rocco's three true disciples!"

Charlie frowned: "Rocco? Who is this person?"

Qinghua explained: "About forty years ago, there was a well-known Feng Shui metaphysics master named Rocco in Hong Kong."

"No one knows where he came from, only knowing that as soon as he made his debut, with his talents, he gained a firm foothold in this area."

"After that, he started to establish schools and collect disciples. For a while, he was in the limelight. Many Hong Kong rich and underworld brothers were his disciples..."

"I have met this person several times, and I have drunk wine and talked with him about the ancient and modern times, so I know him better. This person is very good. Not only is he good at ventilation and water mystery, but he is also proficient in the mysticism of Gu technique, and he is very capable. Got all the in's and outs!"

"It's not like our feng shui master, who only knows the techniques of feng shui mystery and I-Ching, but not proficient in gu techniques and the killing methods such as lowering the head."

Qinghua said this, and went on to say: "This Cary went to Rocco about thirty years ago. I met him when I visited Rocco at that time in the city."

## **Chapter 2943**

"Oh?" Charlie asked very curiously: "Since this Rocco is famous, how can Cary as his apprentice be so notorious?"

Qinghua explained: "Rocco's talent was unparalleled in the world at the time. I have studied I-Ching and feng shui mysteries all my life, and I can only achieve the same level of knowledge as him in this area."

"In addition to the I-Ching, and Feng Shui mystery, he is also proficient in many metaphysical mysteries. There are both good and evil, and his overall attainments are far superior to me!"

"Therefore, if it is not an outstanding talent, it is impossible for anyone to learn all of Rocco's skills."

"Because of this, his three true disciples at the time all had their own priorities."

"Some people focus on feng shui mystery, some people focus on esoteric axioms, and Cary focused on raising Gu and lowering his head."

"In the field of metaphysics, Yang-Gu is called sorcery, that is, evil way. Among them, Yang-Gu is the most vicious."

"While Rocco was alive, Cary was able to suppress the evil thoughts in his heart and prevent himself from doing evil, but after Rocco died, this person completely freed himself, became an accomplice of the rich, and killed many enemies and competitors for the rich. So he has long been notorious."

Charlie frowned, smacked his lips, and asked: "Mr. Qinghua, what is the relationship between this person and Rocco's school and the other two true disciples of Rocco? I wonder if I will kill him by then, and I stabbed a Hornet's nest, provoke a group of annoying guys?"

Qinghua said truthfully: "Although Rocco is an outstanding talent, he has no future developments in his life. After he did not ask questions in his later years, the school has lost its backbone and gradually fell apart. Otherwise, Cary would not leave Hong Kong and go to the UK. So there is no need to worry about his followers or friends."

He said, "As for the relationship between his other two true disciples and Cary, to be honest, I don't know too well.

In the later period, Hong Kong's Feng Shui masters were used by the big powers to serve as tigers, so their character and reputation were generally not too great, so Master, you should be more careful."

Immediately afterward, Qinghua continued: "I remember his other two true disciples, one named Melar and the other named Jinghai."

"Jinghai?!"

Charlie's pupils suddenly shrank, and he thought to himself.

"Unexpectedly... the Hong Kong metaphysics master Jinghai who was struck to death with thunder by himself turned out to be Cary's senior brother! It's really something!"

Qinghua, who was on the other side of the ocean, didn't know the change in Charlie's expression at this time.

He said on the phone: "Master, you must be careful about that Cary, and at the same time, pay attention to your side to see if there are people named Melar and Jinghai around. Rocco has countless fans around him, but The three true disciples have really learned some abilities, but the others are not enough."

Charlie quickly thanked him and said, "Thank you, Mr. Qinghua, I will be more careful."

Qinghua said again: "Also, that Cary has an extremely weird personality and he is an extremely insidious person.

The Gu-worm he raised is said to have been raised for 20 years. Except for the first year, that thing has grown up by drinking his blood. Every next day it will depend on eating the brains of living people. It is extremely dangerous. Master must be extra cautious.”

When Charlie heard this, a cold light flashed in his eyes!

The Gu-worms that are raised by this man Cary actually swallowed human brains for food, which is simply damaging!

So he said, “Mr. Qinghua, don’t worry, the day Cary meets me is the day when the evil ends! I will definitely not leave him and his Gu-worms free in Aurous Hill this time!”

## **Chapter 2944**

At the same time, Dan and Mike were sitting worriedly in the Shangri-La Hotel room.

Mike hasn’t recovered from the shocking experience just now, and his mental state is very bad.

Dan also kept silent, holding a few copper coins in his hand, and tossing them on the table.

The hexagram represented by the copper coin is no longer what he can comprehend, which makes him a little confused.

The opportunity in the hexagram is always there, but the danger has never been eliminated, even the misty sense of the unknown is even stronger than before.

Unconsciously, the old gentleman’s mentality began to gradually change.

Originally, he felt that he had borrowed Chengfeng's invitation to come to China to find opportunities and make some money along the way.

It doesn't matter if the chance and money are not found, just as a trip back to the motherland.

Even if it's dangerous, it's probably because he is older, and his body may be unbearable.

At the same time, it is also easy to trigger some hidden diseases that are common in the elderly.

However, he never expected that this event would have developed into a new level, with unprecedented dangers for him and his grandson!

This man Cary year is too dangerous!

This kind of murderer is so fearsome in his eyes.

Even for him, killing has long been commonplace.

He was suddenly involved in this matter, and it really made him feel a strong sense of crisis, so that he began to reassess in his heart, to judge whether this matter is worthy of continuing to invest in or not.

He lived to such an old age, and he didn't care about Chengfeng's money, but he wanted to have Qinghua's chance to be twenty years younger suddenly.

## **Chapter 2945**

However, now that the opportunity is complicated and the risk factors are uncertain, he is worried that he has not found the opportunity, so he put his life in danger in Aurous Hill.

After all, he is just a dying feng shui master. It can be said that he has no power to bind the chicken. The great-grandson Mike is the same. The grandfather and grandson basically have no ability to protect themselves.

In front of vicious Cary, the two of them couldn't resist him for a round together. If they really started, he is afraid that they would only feed the Gu-worms.

Mike on the side has always had lingering fears and couldn't help but say: "Grandpa, let's go back to the United States, today I found this Cary really evil, if he wants to target us, we have no chance of winning at all!"

Dan sighed: "We can go, but if we go, we will definitely offend Chengfeng. Should Chengfeng let him kill us at that time, wouldn't we be self-defeating?"

Mike hurriedly said: "We can tell him clearly, and then return all the money to him, is it not possible to break up peacefully?"

Dan shook his head and said:

"Did you not listen to Cary? He is good at killing people, but not good at finding people, so he is still waiting for us to find people out for him.

Then he goes to kill the people, and now Chengfeng thinks that this person we are looking for is related to his granddaughter Zhiyu. Let us find a breakthrough from her.

If we leave at this time, Cary may not agree. Didn't you listen to him before leaving? Let me find the person quickly and don't delay him getting rich."

Speaking of this, Dan sighed and said: "We have been framed now. It is not our decision to go or stay."

"F\*UCK!" Mike couldn't help but burst out a curse, and said angrily: "Then what to do...Can we find this person?"

Dan said with emotion: "It's okay to find someone, but the key is whether there will be other troubles after finding that person... And if we find that person, and that person is killed by Cary, This is our karma!"

Mike couldn't help saying: "Grandpa, now is not the time to take care of others. The most important thing is that we leave Aurous Hill safely. If we are fed to that big white bug by Cary, then we will be completely finished!"

Dan hesitated for a moment, nodded lightly, and sighed: "Hey, what you said makes sense. When you are too busy to take care of yourself, you can only find a way to protect yourself..."

After speaking, he said again: "I will try to get in touch with Zhiyu tomorrow and see if we can find a breakthrough from her."

## **Chapter 2946**

The next day, a rumor suddenly appeared in Aurous Hill.

It is said that a spiritual incident occurred in the Phoenix Mountain Cemetery in the suburbs. A security guard who guarded the cemetery was killed by an evil spirit last night.

However, these kinds of rumors were quickly controlled in a targeted manner. In addition, they were too superstitious, so only some middle-aged and old people with superstitious thinking would believe it, and young people would basically sneer when they heard it.

In the morning, Elaine made breakfast at home. When Charlie and Claire came down to eat, she said solemnly at the table: "Claire, Charlie, you two must go out as little as possible these two days. Even if you have to go out for something, you must come back before dark!"

Claire asked with a surprised look: "Mom, what's the matter with you?"

Elaine said seriously: "I tell you, at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery last night, someone was killed by a ghost! Even the brain was emptied! It is said that at the time of death, the seven orifices bleed, and the big bowl on the top of the head was a big hole, the result is an empty shell inside, with nothing!"

When Claire heard this, she said helplessly: "Mom, you are also a college student anyway, do you believe this kind of rumor? There is no such thing as a ghost in the world, they are all deceptive lies."

Elaine said solemnly: "How can this be a lie? This is true! Several elderly people I was in were all mad. There are still photos, but I don't know how it was done. The system deleted it. Oh, that photo is terrifying, and my back is still wet even now."

Jacob frowned and said, "There seem to be some people in my group discussing, but I looked through the chat records, and there is no evidence such as pictures, etc."

Claire smiled and said: "Even if there are photos, it is not necessarily credible. The current computer synthesis technology is so advanced that any photos can be made. You guys, just put your heart in your stomach and don't think about it much."

Elaine said sternly, "I would rather believe it, or not believe it. You two should come home early. Anyway, there is no loss if you come home early. You can stay with me more at home. Isn't it good?"

Claire said helplessly: "But I have to keep an eye on the projects recently, and I will get busier and busier in the future."

Elaine shook her head helplessly, looked at Charlie, who had not spoken, and said: "My son-in-law, you have the ability. Remember to pick up Claire at night these days, she can come home alone, but I can't rest assured."

"Okay, mom!"

Although Charlie hasn't spoken, he has already reviewed the content of Elaine and Claire's conversation in his mind.

What Elaine talked about is not groundless, and it should be inseparable from that man Cary.

It's just that ordinary people don't know things like Gu-worms, and the incident was in the cemetery, so it is natural to speculate that evil spirits killed people.

It seems that this man is really cruel, and it is indeed a heinous crime to just feed his so-called Gu-worms by killing others!

If he doesn't move and wait for him to come, don't know how many people will die under his hands during this period!

Thinking of this, he immediately sent a message to Issac: "Check for me whether there is a record of the entry of a British Chinese named Cary, and then check the Aurous Hill hotel system to see if there is his check-in information!"

## **Chapter 2947**

Issac received the message and immediately replied: "Master, do you want me to find out this person's photo and send someone out to search for clues about him?"

"Don't!" Charlie hurriedly ordered: "This person is very dangerous. Your subordinates are definitely not his opponents. Even the masters of the He family may not be his opponents."

Issac hurriedly asked him: "Master, you asked us to track the pair of the old man and the young man who went to Phoenix Mountain last night. The strange death of the security guard at the Cemetery this morning should be related to this person, right?!"

"Right." Charlie replied: "So you don't tell other people, just check the clues for me, don't let the wind go, let others go out to find him, but don't let them contact him, otherwise they'll get killed."

"Sure, Master!"

At the time of breakfast, Issac got Cary's entry and exit records.

This information includes his passport information, electronic photos, and surveillance videos left by the customs when he entered the country.

However, according to what he said, in the entire Aurous Hill hotel system, there is no record of this man staying in a hotel.

This also shows that this person did not live in a hotel in Aurous Hill, so he could not accurately locate his current whereabouts.

Charlie could only remember this person's appearance and characteristics in his mind first, and then think of a long-term plan for the rest.

At the same time, he also made a review of the logical relationship of things in his heart.

Whether it is Dan and his grandson, or Cary, they must have been sent by Chengfeng, which is certain.

Cary is only good at killing people, but not good at finding people, so this guy definitely needs the help of Dan and his grandson to find clues.

In this case, through Dan, he should be able to find this man Cary.

This dog came to Aurous Hill from England to commit evil, and he must be killed as soon as possible to prevent him from endangering the lives of others!

## **Chapter 2948**

At this point, Charlie made up his mind and went directly to Shangri-La to see this old man.

If he cooperates honestly, he will let this old man and his grandson leave China alive because he hasn't done much evil and didn't help the abuser.

But if they dare to help Cary and let him hurt anyone in Aurous Hill, then they will never return to the United States in this life!

...

Because of ghost rumors, Charlie didn't let Claire drive to work by herself, but instead himself drove and dropped Claire at her place.

Claire originally didn't want to trouble him, but after all, Elaine had spoken, she didn't dare to object.

I have to say that since Elaine has suffered some big losses and been deceived, she is indeed more wary than before, and she knows that she cares about Claire's safety.

Charlie sent her to the hotel under construction by the Emgrand Group, where construction is in full swing. Thousands of workers are here, so there will be no safety problems if they want to come.

When Claire was about to get out of the car, Charlie reminded: "My wife, don't go home after getting off work alone at night. Whenever you are almost done, just call me and I will drive over to pick you up."

Claire nodded, and said apologetically: "Then I might be late today."

"It's okay." Charlie smiled slightly: "I will come to pick you up even if it is too late. Remember to call me in advance, lest you have to wait for me."

"Okay!" Claire said with a sweet smile: "Then I will get out of the car now!"

After he bid farewell to Claire, he drove directly to Shangri-La.

On the way, he called Issac and asked him: "Mr. Issac, has Dan left Shangri-La?"

Issac hurriedly said: "Master, they are now having breakfast in the dining room. I think they have washed and dressed neatly. It is estimated that they will leave after the meal soon."

## **Chapter 2949**

Charlie said: "I will arrive in about ten minutes. If they want to leave, you can help me hold them."

Issac asked, "Master, where do you want to meet them? Would you like me to arrange security to take them to my office?"

Charlie said: "No, it will be a horror. Later, you will directly arrange for the waiter to use the universal room card to enter their room, flip through their things, and then take something away, and finally open the door. If they want to leave, you will let them know about the theft from the room and ask them to rush to the room to confirm the loss."

Issac smiled and said, "Master, it's better that you have more ideas... OK, I will arrange it! If you want to come and do this, it will definitely take ten minutes!"

...

At this moment, Dan drank the last half cup of coffee, wiped his mouth, and said to Mike: "Okay, let's hurry up and go to Du's house and follow Zhiyu nearby."

Mike hurriedly asked him: "Grandpa, are we going to follow that woman? We are not good at stalking..."

Dan said: "Don't worry about that. As long as you see her and find a way to get a piece of her hair, I can figure out her previous movement in Aurous Hill little by little, and I can find a way to find her recent and long time places."

After a pause, Dan said again: "Didn't she have been missing for a while, and she was seriously injured. She must have stayed with the mysterious person the Su family is looking for such a long time, so I just need to find her. For a long time, she has been very close to that mysterious man!"

Mike asked in surprise: "Grandpa, what are you talking about? Why is it so amazing?!"

Dan said earnestly: "These are the tracking methods in Qimen Dunjia. You should learn the I-Ching first. In the future, your grandfather and your father will naturally teach you the various methods of Qimen Dunjia."

Mike nodded lightly, full of expectation in his heart.

So he hurriedly stuffed half of the sliced bread into his mouth, and then said vaguely: "Okay, grandpa, let's go!"

Dan nodded and just stood up, suddenly a waitress ran over and asked nervously, "Are you a guest in room 1003?"

Dan asked curiously: "I am, what's wrong?"

## **Chapter 2950**

The waiter said apologetically: "I'm so sorry! When our room service was cleaning the room just now, she found that the door of your room was open. She went in and looked at it and found that your personal belongings were turned over.

It may be a theft, so please go back to your room and check if there is any property damage. If there is any, we will immediately cooperate with you to report to the police for investigation!"

Dan never thought that he would live in an internationally renowned five-star hotel chain and would accidentally get into trouble like this.

Hearing what the waiter said, he didn't have any doubts at all, and subconsciously exclaimed: "Oh! Mike, help me back to my room!"

Dan went out this time and brought a lot of good things handed down from his ancestors, and today he was going to secretly approach Zhiyu, so he didn't need many things so he didn't bring them.

Among them, just a piece of Song Dynasty Fengshui compass is invaluable!

Moreover, that was passed down from the ancestors of the Mai family for nearly a thousand years, so there is no room for half a miss!

With Mike's support, Dan hurried back to the room.

At this time, the room was in a mess.

Both he and Mike's suitcases were opened and searched, and the Feng Shui compass was wrapped in silk and satin and placed in the suitcase.

And part of the RMB exchanged by him and Mike when they came to China, as well as some emergency U.S. dollars, were not lost in the box.

Dan was very nervous, and blurted out to Mike: "I didn't lose money or other things, just lost the compass..."

Although Mike is not good at learning arts, he also knows that the compass is the family heirloom of the Mai family. It is said that it

has been passed down from the first generation of ancestors who engaged in Feng Shui metaphysics in the Mai family until today.

Let alone how much this thing can be worth, the meaning of this inheritance alone cannot be measured by money.

More importantly, this feng shui compass, because of the continuous blessing of the ancestors of the past dynasties, can already be regarded as a magical instrument. Use it to check feng shui and divide gold and fix acupoints. The accuracy is much higher than that of any ordinary compass!

## **Chapter 2951**

The descendants of the Mai family have relied on this compass to aspire to the masters of Feng Shui. If this compass is lost, the ability of the Mai family to watch Feng Shui will be greatly reduced in the future.

So he hurriedly said to Dan: "Grandpa, let's call the police!"

Dan nodded repeatedly and blurted out: "Yes, call the police! Hurry up!"

At this moment, Issac stepped in and said: "Don't be too nervous, two of you, I have already reported to the police."

The grandfather and grandson turned their heads to look at the visitor, and saw that the other party was dressed in a suit and leather shoes. He looked like an ordinary person, so Dan asked, "This gentleman, I wonder who you are?"

Issac hurriedly said, "Oh, I forgot to introduce to you, my next friend, Issac, is the general manager of the Shangri-La Hotel."

As he said, he spoke with a look of shame: "I, as the manager of the hotel, am extremely sorry and ashamed of the occurrence of such a thing. When I learned of the burglary, I rushed over as soon as possible, and I came here. People have already called the police on the road, and I believe the police will be here soon."

When Mike heard that Issac had called the police, he gave up the idea of calling the police himself.

At this time, Dan asked with a bit of anger: "Mr. Issac, your hotel is a world-renowned chain, and I have stayed in your hotels all over the world once or twice!"

"No matter where I stayed at any Shangri-La hotel in the past, the security and services were very well. There has never been a case of losing something. Even the waiter's tip is unconventional. If I leave the cash on the bed. It will move nowhere!"

"But, it's your hotel alone, where burglary incidents will happen! And even one of my most valuable family heirlooms was stolen! It's too much!"

Issac smiled awkwardly and hurriedly apologized: "Oh, Mr. Dan, I'm really very sorry, and I'm also surprised that something like this will happen in our hotel. To be honest, this is the first time since the opening of our hotel..."

As he said, he couldn't help asking: "Mr. Dan, I wonder if your family heirloom treasure is very valuable? Could someone be following your family heirloom treasure to steal it?"

Issac's kick immediately kicked the ball to Dan's feet.

This is exactly what Charlie taught him.

## **Chapter 2952**

In Charlie's words, this trick is called "returning troubles."

Do you come to question me? Okay, then I will directly question you in reverse.

You accuse me of poor security here, and I will say vaguely that you may have been targeted by others. As for who is eyeing you, you have a ghost in your heart and think about it yourself.

And what's interesting is that even if he stole anything from Dan's room, Issac took the mobile phone live video to show Charlie, and Charlie chose the compass.

really!

Dan was immediately stopped by Issac's rhetorical question.

He also thinks this thing is very strange.

Why did you steal it yourself?

Why did you steal the compass from your own family?

If you are not a knowledgeable person, you will definitely choose to take cash. Who would take an old compass that does not see the age and value?

Thinking of this, the first person Dan thought of turned out to be Cary.

Did he wonder if Cary secretly stole his ancestral compass?

Cary was originally not good at Feng Shui mystery. Maybe it was to make up for the shortcomings in this area, so he set his sights on his own ancestral compass!

Thinking of this, Dan did not dare to directly question Cary, so he could only pin his hopes on the police, so he hurriedly asked Issac: "Maybe, how long will the police take to be there?"

Issac checked the time and said, "I guess it will take up to three minutes. You can wait a little longer."

"Good!" Dan could only nod and agreed.

## **Chapter 2953**

Three minutes later, a young man with extraordinary bearing stepped into his room.

This person is Charlie who has just arrived at Shangri-La.

Charlie stepped in, looked around the room for a while, then focused his gaze on Dan, and asked, "Is this Mr. Dan Mai?"

Seeing that Charlie's eyebrows were full of heroic spirit, Dan thought it was a police officer in plainclothes law enforcement, so he hurriedly said: "Hello police officer, this is Dan, I have something very important that has been stolen!"

Charlie nodded, and said to Issac and the other staff around him: "I want to survey the scene, and other relevant people will go out first."

Issac pretended not to know him, and said hurriedly: "Okay."

After speaking, he ordered the other staff and left the room together, and brought the door to a close before leaving.

In the room, only Charlie, Dan, and his grandson were left.

Seeing that Issac had closed the doors, Dan couldn't help asking Charlie: "Mr. Police Officer, are you the only one in your police this time?"

Charlie looked at Dan, and suddenly said with a somewhat grim expression: "Since there are no outsiders, then I will open the skylight to speak up. I am not a police officer. I am looking for you because I have something to tell you. Check it out."

Dan couldn't help frowning, and asked very vigilantly: "Are you not a police officer?! Then who are you?! Is my compass with you?!"

Charlie said coldly: "Still caring about your compass? I tell you, the next question I will ask, you'd better answer truthfully, otherwise don't talk about the compass, even your life will remain in my hands!"

When Mike on the side heard this, he immediately scolded: "I don't care who you are, but please pay attention to your words! Otherwise, don't blame me for being rude!"

Charlie glanced at Mike, and pointed a finger directly on his forehead!

## **Chapter 2954**

Immediately afterward, a trace of spiritual energy directly blocked his central nervous system. Mike didn't even have time to hum and immediately lost all control of his body. The whole person was like in high paraplegia, unable to move even for a second.

Mike's expression was terrified, he wanted to speak, but he felt that he couldn't even open his mouth!

Charlie didn't bother to pay attention to him, but looked at the terrified old man Dan, and said coldly:

"Master Dan, I know your details and the purpose of your coming to Aurous Hill. I even know that you were at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery last night.

It's the man named Cary you met there, so you'd better not play tricks with me, otherwise, I will let your two live together in Phoenix Mountain Cemetery tomorrow!"

Charlie's words made Dan's whole person struck by lightning!

Just now, with a single finger, Charlie directly pointed Mike into the living dead, which had already shaken Dan completely.

The strength that Charlie showed just now was far beyond his ability to compare.

Now, Charlie revealed his details, and his meeting with Cary last night, made Dan extremely nervous!

He stared at Charlie very nervously, and asked, "Who are you on earth?"

Charlie sneered: "My last name is Wade, and my name is Charlie."

Dan blurted out: "I and you have never known each other, why did you secretly investigate and follow me and steal my family compass?"

Charlie asked him back: "You are a Feng Shui who is over a hundred years old. Since you have lived in the United States for many years, and you are not in the United States to care for the elderly at such an old age, what do you want to do in China?"

You are also mixed with sinful beasts like Cary. Aren't you afraid of smashing the reputation and signature of your Mai family for nearly a thousand years?!"

Dan's expression was a little embarrassed, and he stammered: "I...I...I didn't mix with Cary! My hands have never been stained with blood!"

## **Chapter 2955**

Charlie asked again: "Then why did you go to see him at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery last night? Besides, haven't you seen the security guard who died at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery? Does his death have anything to do with you?"

Dan blurted out: "The reason why I went to see him was that he asked me to meet him over there to discuss something. I didn't want to have enemies with him, so I went to deal with it.

As for the security guard, when I got there, he was already dead. Yes, naturally there is nothing to do with me!"

Charlie stared at him, and asked, "What exactly does he have to discuss with you?"

Dan said coldly: "This is my personal affair with him, it has nothing to do with you!"

Charlie sneered: "Old man, it stands to reason that someone like you should not be so hard-headed.

I just think you are old, so I don't want to give you trouble, but if you want to rely on the old and sell the old, then I can say you are welcome!"

Dan felt a little flustered, but he resolutely said: "You are so unreasonable! I have no grievances with you. Who have I met, what have I talked about. What does it have to do with you?"

Charlie said impatiently: "Don't cheat on me here. I can tell you clearly. If you don't explain Cary's affairs clearly and tell me his specific trends, then don't blame me for disrespecting you at this old age!"

Dan snorted: "You are not a law enforcement agency, so naturally I will not tell you."

"Won't tell me?" Charlie snorted, sternly:

"Since you have seen him yesterday, you know that his natal Gu-worm relies on the human brain to feed on. If I catch him a day earlier, he might be prevented from killing more innocent people.

If you don't tell the specific truth, it is akin to sheltering and indulging in the crime! Everyone killed at the hands of Cary next, you bear the unshirkable responsibility!"

"Joke!" Dan said arrogantly:

"I have stood upright and walked upright throughout my life. I have never done anything that hurts the world. You should never want to put other people's feces on the old man's head! Even in the world! In front of the police, I am innocent!"

## **Chapter 2956**

Charlie said with contemptuous sarcasm:

"I know what old things like you think. People like you are most often talking about it.

Everyone sweeps the snow before the door, and doesn't care about others' tiles.

You think that people are killed by others, it has nothing to do with you? I tell you, with others, you may be able to fool them with your b@stard thinking, but with me, you are as hateful as a murderer!"

Speaking of this, Charlie yelled coldly: "I will put the words here today. If Cary kills another person in Aurous Hill, I won't bury you in the Phoenix Mountain Cemetery, because just let you die, it is a cheap punishment.

It's too cheap for you indeed, so I will put your and your this grandson in the kennel and let you live in the dog cage for a lifetime!"

When Charlie said these words, the whole person did not conceal his killing intent at all, and the sharp eyes made Dan's heart terrified!

Although Dan didn't know Charlie's details, he didn't doubt what he said at the moment.

When he was nervous, he couldn't help but explain: "I don't know where Cary is. This person's location is uncertain and he travels alone. He contacted me when I went to Phoenix Mountain yesterday and let me pass."

Charlie said coldly: "So, you should have his contact information, then find a way to help me ask him out."

Dan couldn't help saying:

"This matter has nothing to do with me. I don't want to be involved in this at all.

If you have any enmity with him, it is the matter of the two of you. Please don't involve me in it. The big deal is that we will leave tonight.

It's just that I don't have anything to do with China anymore."

Dan had seen Cary's ability, so he didn't want to be an enemy of him at all.

## **Chapter 2957**

In case he really helped the young man in front of him to find the whereabouts of Cary, the young man is not Cary's opponent in any sense to him.

Not only would this young man have to die, but he would also have no good end.

Since childhood, his most abiding life creed is to ignore and not get nosy, as long as he has no interest in matters, he doesn't want to be involved, so he doesn't want to be involved in the grievances between Charlie and Cary.

Seeing that the old guy didn't get in, Charlie sneered, and said:

"No wonder when this country was in trouble, you guys who understand feng shui, went abroad!

As the saying goes, it doesn't matter. Hang up high, talking about you unscrupulous people! What kind of righteousness and good morals are all just sh!t in your eyes!"

Dan was reprimanded by Charlie. Although his face was a little embarrassed, he still said stiffly:

"As the saying goes, the tree fell and the horses were scattered. Back then, so many people went abroad. Everyone had their own ambitions, and it was impossible to say who would treat the other.

Wrong, not to mention, today is a society ruled by law, as long as everything follows the law and within the legal framework, you are a good citizen!"

After speaking, Dan looked at Charlie and said sharply: "On the contrary, it is you! If you dare to restrict my personal freedom, then you are bending the law and breaking the law!"

Charlie really did not expect this old thing to be so stubborn. He had a relationship before, and he didn't look like a bad person.

Only today he discovered that this old thing is not a bad person who clearly hurts, but it is far from talking about it. What a good person, and once this guy is in trouble, he is still an old b@stard who is selfish to the extreme.

He is full of thoughts that he can retreat all by himself. As for the life and death of other people, he will not look at it!

So Charlie nodded his head coldly, and said lightly:

"Interesting, you are afraid of getting nosy, I am nosy, so if you fall into my hands, there is no possibility of retreating from the whole body. I will take it first. You go to visit the kennel, after the tour, you can tell me if you want to get involved or not!"

Dan stomped his feet angrily, but seeing Charlie's unwavering appearance, he was more or less scared in his heart, so his tone softened, and he said in a pleading manner: "Mr. Wade, I am an old bone, these things I cannot handle at this age, why are you embarrassing me so much?"

Charlie snorted contemptuously: "Okay, save the time! I put the words here, as long as Cary kills one more person, I want you to die in Aurous Hill!"

## **Chapter 2958**

Charlie's unquestionable tone and uncompromising threat made Dan very nervous.

The most feared thing in his life is getting into trouble. It is a true portrayal of his seventy to eighty years since he became an adult.

This time, if it hadn't been for Qinghua's chance, he would not have been a hundred years old and would have not come to China to take risks.

But now, seeing that he has provoked Charlie, such a fierce role, there was only one thing in his mind, which was to withdraw quickly.

As a result, he softened his tone and looked at Charlie beggingly: "Mr. Wade, I am really unfamiliar with that man Cary, and I am older, and there are so many problems with my body, so don't make me embarrassed..."

Charlie didn't look at him, but said loudly through the door: "Mr. Issac, prepare the car and send Mr. Dan to visit the dog farm of Orvel!"

"Okay, young master!" Issac, who had been standing outside the door, agreed without hesitation when he heard this.

Dan's face turned pale, and he was about to continue begging for mercy when Charlie's cell phone suddenly rang.

Seeing that the call was from the United States, Charlie knew that it must be Mr. Qinghua, so he directly pressed the answer button.

On the other side of the phone, Qinghua's voice came and asked, "Master Wade, I wonder what's going on with you? Did you catch that Cary?"

Charlie smiled indifferently, and said: "Thanks to your old man who is still thinking, Cary hasn't been found yet. I'm looking for a breakthrough from these people."

When Qinghua heard this, he couldn't help asking: "The other person the Master is talking about should be Dan, right?"

"Right." Charlie said: "It's him."

At this time, Dan's expression suddenly became extremely horrified.

He can't hear Qinghua's voice on the phone, but when Charlie said just now that he was looking for a breakthrough from these people, he knew that the "these people" in his mouth were himself and his grandson.

## **Chapter 2959**

And now, Charlie said again that it was him, did the person on the phone also know him?

Thinking of this, he thought nervously in his heart: "I didn't expect that this person surnamed Wade and I would have a mutual acquaintance. I don't know who this person is?"

At this moment, Qinghua said to Charlie on the phone: "Master Wade, Mr. Mai is my old friend. I still know him well. He is not bad

in nature. He is naturally speculative and lacks deep analysis. If he provokes you, Master Wade, please bear with him for me."

Charlie glanced at Dan with a nervous look, turned on the speaker, and said, "Mr. Qinghua, your old friend is not just missing some responsibilities. I have planned to keep him in Aurous Hill and reflect on it."

Qinghua exclaimed, "Master Wade, what's going on? Can you let me speak a few words with Mr. Mai?"

Charlie said calmly: "I'm turning on the speaker, so you can talk."

Qinghua blurted out: "Old Mai! Why did you offend Master Wade?!"

Dan subconsciously said: "Brother Qinghua?! How do you know this man?!"

Qinghua said vaguely: "Master Wade is an old man who has been in his new year."

Dan hurriedly pleaded: "Brother Qinghua, please tell this Young Master clearly that I don't want to involve myself in the affairs of Cary. As we know each other for many years, ask him to just let Mike and me leave Aurous Hill!"

When Qinghua heard this, he couldn't help sighing, and said, "Mr. Mai, that Cary did evil in Aurous Hill. Master Wade will bring him to justice. You must help if you feel reasonable. How can you do this at this time? Flee now, when he needs you!"

Dan said bitterly: "Brother Qinghua, my loess is buried in my eyebrows. How could he be the opponent of Cary? That person is very good at Gu art and extremely dangerous.

Fortunately, I saved my life..."

Charlie said at this time: "Mr. Qinghua, you have also heard that this person is as timid as a mouse and has no responsibility.

Naturally, I can't just let him go. If he helps me catch Cary, I will forgive him. He will live, but if he is stubborn and allows Cary to continue to harm the people, then I will kill him!"

Dan was anxious and blurted out: "How can you be so cruel! I have been in friendship with Brother Qinghua for many years, so don't you just ignore your affection?"

As soon as Qinghua heard this, he immediately said: "Old Mai, you don't want to provoke Master or create discord here. I won't beg Master Wade to treat you for my sake!"

## **Chapter 2960**

Dan originally wanted to take advantage of Qinghua's acquaintance to beg for lenient treatment.

But he did not expect Qinghua to draw a line with him so directly, and immediately said indignantly: "Brother Qinghua! Are you starting to fall into trouble? Isn't it righteous?"

Qinghua's tone became a little cold, and he said: "It's not that I am not righteous, but that I owe Young Master a great kindness, and I may not be able to pay it back in my life. How can I have the face to let him give me face?"

Dan was shocked.

He did not expect that Qinghua said so much.

"How can he owe him a great kindness to this young man before him, an old man who is over a hundred years old? Isn't this too outrageous?"

Thinking of this, he suddenly thought of Qinghua's previous opportunity, and couldn't help asking: "Brother Qinghua, could your chance be related to this person?!"

Qinghua fell silent all at once.

He can't say these words.

Because he didn't want to go against Charlie's wishes and reveal his identity to the outside world.

However, Qinghua's silence caused Dan to scream in his heart, and suddenly he blurted out nervously and asked: "Brother Qinghua! Your chance is really thanks to him, right?!"

Qinghua said vaguely: "I have no comment on this matter!"

Charlie said calmly: "Mr. Qinghua, since he wants to know so much, why not just say it?"

When Qinghua heard this, he grimaced and said, "Hey, Mr. Mai, you are confused! You guessed it, Master Wade is the great benefactor who gave me the great of opportunities! You travel all the way to China to find opportunities, how can you still offended Master Wade?!"

"Ah?!" Dan only felt five thunders over his head!

Before, he repeatedly asked Qinghua about the details of his chances, but he always said that he must not reveal the identity of the benefactor, even his children, and grandchildren.

In Dan's view, Qinghua's chances were so great that he could reach the sky. At that time, Qinghua used the power of the whole country and failed to turn back time and live forever.

But he went to China for three years and returned to the United States after three years. The whole person was twenty years younger, how can he not let Dan be moved?

However, although he was looking forward to it in his heart at the time, he was helpless in the face of the tight-lipped Qinghua.

Originally, he also thought about running to China to look for opportunities, but in this vast country, it would have been difficult to find the man on his own.

However, this matter has been lingering in his heart, and it has become the wish that he wants to realize the most.

This time he came to Aurous Hill because he discovered that there were opportunities mixed in it during the divination, so he made a special trip from the United States.

But he never expected that the great opportunity he was looking forward to in his dreams would turn out to be the young man in front of him!

For an instant, he felt extremely remorseful in his heart, and he couldn't help but secretly thought: "Only if I knew this was the case earlier! Even if he kills me, I can't offend this true Lord!"

Thinking of this, his legs softened, he knelt on the ground with a puff, and said in tears: "Master Wade, I'm so sorry, I was so confused, you must not have a grudge for me!"

## **Chapter 2961**

Seeing Dan kneeling on the ground and begging, Charlie felt nauseated and said coldly: "If you still want to return to the United States in this life, then you will honestly cooperate with me to catch Cary. If I can catch him before he kills again, I will give you a chance to go back alive, otherwise, as I said, make plans to die in Aurous Hill!"

When Dan heard this, he naturally did not dare to refute or resist anymore, and the old Dan tearful said: "What Master Wade said is what I should do, my fate is..."

At this time, he had realized that Charlie in front of him was a figure he could not afford to provoke.

"Aside from anything else, Qinghua's ability alone is better than me, but he is respectful of him. From this, I can see that this person is definitely not a thing in the same pool..."

"More importantly, this person is young but has the ability to make Qinghua 20 years younger. This level alone is far beyond my own knowledge!"

"Although I don't know if he can kill Cary, but I know if I annoy him, he will definitely not make me feel better..."

On the phone, Qinghua couldn't help but sighed: "Old Mai, you should have promised Master Wade, why bother to get this field now!"

Dan was also very regretful.

He thought to himself:

"How do I know that he is the nobleman who gave you the great opportunity! If I knew it earlier, I would have nothing to do with

what he asked me to do. Then I will cooperate with him well, maybe he will also give me one great opportunity...”

“It’s alright now. I just offended him like this. Now, instead of getting any benefits, I have to bite the bullet to cooperate. This is considered to be good cooperation with him.

Afterwards, he may not easily bypass me. As for the great opportunity, Don’t even think about it...”

Seeing that Dan finally gave up resisting, Charlie said: “Since you have agreed, then first tell me the details of your meeting yesterday, such as what the two of you talked about.”

Dan did not dare to delay, and hurriedly told all the details of the meeting with Cary yesterday.

There are three very important points.

The first one is that Cary’s goal in Aurous Hill is to find Charlie and then kill him;

Second, Cary asked Dan to find a breakthrough point from Zhiyu. From this, it can be confirmed that this guy must have received news from Chengfeng. He felt that he had a close relationship with Zhiyu and passed through her he can find himself;

Third, Cary took two missions from Chengfeng. The first mission was to kill Charlie, and the second mission was yet unclear.

## **Chapter 2962**

After clarifying this, Charlie said coldly: “Since you are willing to cooperate with me, then give Cary a call and tell him that your investigation has made significant progress. Ask him out for a meeting. I want to set him up. Set, catch a turtle in an urn.”

Dan hurriedly asked: "Then if he is asking me for relevant clues on the phone, what should I say?"

Charlie opened the mouth and said: "Simply, just say that you want to talk to him face to face to give him this relevant clue."

Dan asked again: "What are the specific conditions?"

Charlie said indifferently: "You say that it is too easy for him to make money. You have tossed over at such an age and spent a few days in Aurous Hill. It is much harder than his efforts, so you hope to get a certain share from him as compensation."

Dan nodded, but said nervously, "Master Wade, you may not understand the person Cary. This person is extremely cruel. The last time he asked me to meet at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery, he made it clear that he wanted to give me a good start. If I negotiate terms with him at this time and want to divide the money in his hand, then he will definitely make a bad move..."

Charlie said, "Don't worry. Although I am a little shameless about your behavior, I am not going to use your life as bait. As long as you cooperate with me to bring out Cary, I will naturally keep you safe."

Although Dan was not sure in his heart, he knew that he had no other choice at this time, so he could only agree and said, "He must be suspicious by nature. Where does Master Wade plan to meet him? Too remote, I'm afraid he will be wary..."

Charlie waved his hand: "You ask him to come to Shangri-La directly. He must know that you live here, so it is safest for you to ask him to meet here."

Dan couldn't help but said, "Master Wade, Shangri-La is crowded with people and is located in a downtown area. If there is a fight

against him here, will the movement be not too big? It's too big to end, and there may be unexpected troubles..."

Charlie snorted and said: "I asked you to invite him to meet here directly, just to minimize his doubts, and you must also understand that it is impossible for this kind of person to agree to meet you here."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "He must also have the same concerns as you just mentioned. If he really wants to kill you, he will not dare to kill you directly at Shangri-La, so I believe he will ask you out. To meet, and he must choose the location, so that he won't have any unnecessary fear and suspicion."

Dan nodded, clasped his fist, and said, "Master, if it is your best consideration, I will call him!"

"No!" Charlie said coldly: "He just met you last night, and you didn't even go out of the hotel door today. Tell him directly that you have a clue. He will definitely not believe it."

Dan couldn't help but said, "Cary may not know everything about me, right?"

Charlie said calmly:

"You and Cary are not the same kind of people. You make money by craftsmanship. He makes money by killing people. Just like a cook and a killer, you have nothing to do with each other, so you are not the same kind of person at all.

It's not in one dimension at all, and you can't understand at all. How cautious is the personality of a person like him who makes money from murder and how careful his mind is, maybe he has been observing you in secret, maybe. So if you make a call, it might be all exposed."

Dan hurriedly asked, "So what do you suggest, Master?"

Charlie opened his mouth and said: "You follow your original plan, go to Du's old house, and call him after you come back."

Dan nodded, then looked at Mike, who was motionless next to him, and hurriedly said, "Master, please let my great-grandson recover. I will go to Du's house with him."

Charlie said indifferently: "Mike stays here, my people will naturally take care of him. If Cary asks about him, you would say that Mike was frightened at Phoenix Mountain last night and is uncomfortable today, so he didn't join you. I believe Cary will not doubt it."

## **Chapter 2963**

Cary did observe Dan and Mike secretly.

However, as Charlie speculated, he did not enter the Shangri-La directly but chose to stalk in the dark outside the Shangri-La.

This is mainly due to the fact that Shangri-La has a lot of people and has a very complete monitoring system.

If no one is helping, the possibility of trying to hide from the monitoring is almost zero.

Cary feels that with his own skill, everyone who enters and exits the hotel can be closely guarded outside Shangri-La. As long as Dan and his grandson leave, he can follow along all the way.

Cary did not trust Dan. On the one hand, he was worried that he would be passively sabotaged and would not help him find the mysterious person.

On the other hand, he was also worried that Dan would take the credit for himself.

After all, in his opinion, this old fellow is not a fuel-efficient lamp.

So the best solution is to keep an eye on him secretly. If this old guy dares to carry a moth on his back, then he should be dealt with first.

However, Cary did not know that at this time Dan had already turned against the water.

After leaving Mike at Shangri-La, Dan left alone and went to Du's house in accordance with Charlie's instructions.

Cary was very puzzled. He didn't know why Mike didn't come with him, but if he wanted to come to Mike as a young man, he couldn't have any real skills, so he wasn't afraid that Dan was playing with him.

So he drove a rented Volkswagen sedan and followed all the way.

Dan pretended to stay at the Du's house for a long time, then took out the compass and talisman for a while, then he pretended to have gained something, stopped a taxi, and went to the original incident.

The Forbidden Mountain Tunnel, and then returned to the city for a while to search, finally returned to the Shangri-La Hotel.

Cary followed all the way, followed Dan to the old house of Du's, went to the Forbidden Mountain Tunnel, and followed a big circle around Aurous Hill. He became more and more certain that this old fellow must have found some clue.

So, soon after he returned to the hotel, he called Dan, and on the phone, pretending to be concerned, he asked: "Mr. Dan, is there any progress?"

## **Chapter 2964**

Dan was planning to call Cary, but he didn't expect the other party to call him first, so he followed Charlie's instructions and said,

"Master, I ran a long circle outside and just returned to hotel, your called me as soon as I reached the room."

Cary smiled and asked, "Oh, Mr. Dan had gone out. I think there must be progress on this matter. I don't know what the result will be?"

Dan said in a convenient way: "Let me tell you the truth, things have indeed made a big breakthrough."

Cary hurriedly asked: "What kind of breakthroughs are there and are they accurate enough?"

Dan said with some embarrassment, "Well...Master, I'm sorry to trouble you. I can't say clearly on the phone..."

Cary said displeasably: "What's so hard to say about this, you can tell me the clues directly, and I will find out and kill that person, so that you and I can go back to life like Mr. Su."

Dan chuckled and said, "Master, I'll just say something straight. I can tell you the clue, but I have a small condition..."

Cary's tone suddenly became cold, and he asked: "Why? Now that you have some clues, you want to negotiate terms with me?"

Mr. Dan, don't forget, find that mysterious person. This is your business!

And it's my job to kill the mysterious man. You do your job and want to negotiate terms with me?"

Dan smiled and said: "Master, as the saying goes, people are not for themselves, and the heavens are destroyed.

I came all the way to China to make some money. After all, I have never done this kind of harm to the world before.

Things, maybe for the rest of the day I will be conscientious, so I have to make more money to make up for myself."

After speaking, Dan said again: "I have been to China with Mike for several days. I have been looking for various possible clues before, and there is indeed a lot of hard work."

Speaking of this, Dan turned around and said, "But, Master, you have just come to Aurous Hill.

If I give you the clue today, maybe you will kill that person tonight, and then you can pat my bu.tt to give credit. The money is gone. In contrast, my money is indeed much harder than yours!"

Cary asked coldly: "Mr. Dan, listening to what you mean, it seems that you want to share some money with me?"

## **Chapter 2965**

Dan smiled and said, "Oh, Master, I don't mean that. I just want to meet you and have a chat to see how much you take from the Su family alone, and how much we two take from the Su family."

"Then combined with the time we came to Aurous Hill and the time you came to Aurous Hill, let's calculate a fair and proper amount for the three of us."

"If I and my grandson take too much, then we will take out the more part to share it with you Master."

"But if it's Master, you take more, then I have to bother you to supply us with the more."

When Cary heard this, he was suddenly furious.

He thought to himself: "This old thing is really shameless. He wants to count money by head and time with me at this time. Doesn't the old thing want his life?"

However, he did not directly attack on the phone, because he knew very well that it was not difficult to kill Dan and his grandson himself, but the difficulty is that after killing them, there is no way to find that person.

Therefore, I still have to find a way to get the clues out of his mouth!

So he asked in a cold voice: "Mr. Dan, since you want to meet and chat, let's make an appointment for a time and a place."

Dan hurriedly said: "Master directly come to Shangri-La. I booked a suite here and the environment is good."

Cary refused: "I hate places like hotels the most. Otherwise, I won't come to Aurous Hill to eat and sleep all the time, or we'd better make an appointment at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery."

"Phoenix Mountain Cemetery?" Dan blurted out: "Your gu-worm swallowed the security guard's brain."

Now there are rumors that he was eaten by a ghost, causing panic. I'm afraid the relevant departments are also looking at the place. We meet there again, afraid it's inappropriate, right?"

Cary said indifferently: "To be honest, I slept in Phoenix Mountain last night, not to mention, the scenery is really good, and there is no one to bother me.

When the police came to investigate the corpse in the morning, I even joined in and watched.

Look, now under the panic, the security guards in this place don't dare to be on duty at night. We talk about things here at night and don't have to worry about ears on the wall."

Dan thought for a while, and said with some worry: "Master, the Phoenix Mountain Cemetery is really remote, or let's change to a closer place!"

Cary said coldly: "If you give me clues now, then we don't even have to see, but if you want me to take part of the profit from my pocket to you, then I'm sorry, you have to follow my request!"

When Dan heard this, he said, "Okay! In that case, see you at Phoenix Mountain tonight!"

Cary smiled: "When we meet tonight, I will see or leave."

## **Chapter 2966**

When Cary hung up the phone, his expression was venomous.

He really didn't expect that an old thing like Dan would dare to negotiate terms with him.

Just as he was feeling resentful, something suddenly tumbled in his arms, he hurriedly reached in and took out his natal Gu-worm from his arms.

As soon as the white and fat worm came out, it twisted its body vigorously, and it kept squeaking in his mouth, seeming to be a little dissatisfied and protesting.

Cary touched it, while comforting: "Don't worry, don't worry, I know you didn't eat enough last time, don't worry, I have prepared two meals for you tonight, and you will definitely fill your stomach tonight!"

What's interesting is that the big white worm seems to be able to understand what he said.

When Cary promised to let it have a good meal, it immediately stopped the dissatisfied protest, and cleverly rolled repeatedly in his palm.

He laughed evilly at this time, and said to himself: "Dan, Dan, since you are such an old man so ignorant of good and bad, don't blame me for being ruthless! Next year, on this day, it will be your anniversary. Tonight, I will use the brains of you and your great-grandson to feed my baby!"

At this moment, Dan hung up the phone, looked at Charlie next to him, and said honestly: "Master Wade, what you asked me to do, I'm done..."

Charlie nodded slightly, and said lightly: "Then you have to work hard to go to Phoenix Mountain Cemetery with me at night."

Dan's expression was shocked, and he blurted out, "Master Wade, didn't you say that as long as I arrange an appointment for you with Cary, you will let me go?"

Charlie said: "The area of Phoenix Mountain Cemetery is very large. If you don't show up, Cary will most likely not show up as well. If he notices an abnormality and runs away, he will immediately guess that you betrayed him. Do you think he will let you go, then?"

Dan's expression immediately became very ugly.

"Charlie was right. Since I have made an appointment with Cary to meet at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery, if anything goes wrong, he will immediately suspect that I betrayed him. If he retaliates at this point, I can't do anything with him..."

Thinking of this, he thought again in his heart: "But, if I followed this man and he couldn't kill Cary, would I be buried with him?! Cary's methods are so harsh, just that is the trouble. The natal Gu-worm is extremely powerful. If Charlie's strength is not good, then in the end both I and him will have to become food for that white worm..."

## **Chapter 2967**

At this time, Dan was constantly thinking about any possible situation and the corresponding results.

After thinking about it, he still felt that he had to believe in Charlie and hope that he could kill Cary.

The reason is also very simple. If Charlie kills Cary, he still has a chance to survive; but if he can't kill Cary, he will undoubtedly die too.

Therefore, he could only bite the bullet and promise, "Okay Master Wade...I will go to Phoenix Mountain with you in the evening..."

...

In the evening, Charlie sent Claire home and ran out of the house on the excuse of something.

At the door of Tomson, Orvel drove a taxi and parked on the side of the road.

In front of the taxi at this time, the words hired were displayed.

Orvel had been waiting here for a long time. Seeing Charlie coming out, he hurriedly got out of the car and said respectfully: "Master Wade, you are here."

Charlie nodded, pointed to the taxi, and asked him, "Is there nothing wrong with this car?"

Orvel hurriedly said: "This is a standard operating taxi. The license plates and certificates are real. Don't worry."

Charlie said with satisfaction: "Okay, good job, give me the car key."

Orvel didn't dare to delay, and hurriedly handed the keys to Charlie's hand, and said: "Master, if you have anything, please feel free to contact me."

"Okay." Charlie nodded slightly, took the car key, and said: "I'm leaving now."

After speaking, he got into the taxi, started the car, and drove towards Shangri-La.

## **Chapter 2968**

When Charlie came to the front of the hotel, Dan also walked out of the lobby.

When he walked to the door and saw Charlie driving the taxi, he waved his hand at him.

Charlie drove the car up to him, lowered the window, and asked, "Are you going to take a taxi?"

"Yes!" Dan nodded and said, "I'm going to Phoenix Mountain Cemetery."

"To Phoenix Mountain?" Charlie pretended to be horrified: "Why do you want to go to such a place in the middle of the night? I can't go, it's too bad."

Dan hurriedly said: "Brother, I have something very urgent to go to Phoenix Mountain. If you feel unlucky, I can add more money to you?"

Hearing this, Charlie rolled his eyes and asked: "Add money? How much can you add?"

Dan directly took out ten hundred yuan bills, handed them to Charlie's hand, and said, "One thousand yuan, what do you think?"

Charlie pretended to get shocked with his eyes wide open, and he waved happily and said, "Come on, get in the car!"

Dan opened the car door and sat in.

Charlie started quickly, and the vehicle headed towards Phoenix Mountain.

On the way, Dan asked nervously: "Master Wade, do you think that Cary is following us?"

Charlie said indifferently: "Regardless of whether he is following or not, we have to do a full set of the show, otherwise, if there is a disclosure, the other party will disappear without a trace for good."

Dan nodded, and then asked, "After we reach the place after a while, do I go in by myself, or do you have other arrangements?"

Charlie said: "Just get in when you get off the car and wait for Cary to contact you."

Dan asked nervously: "Then what do you do after I get off the car? Do you follow in secret, or just wait outside?"

Charlie said calmly: "Don't worry, I will follow you in openly when the time comes."

Dan couldn't help asking: "Will that make Cary suspicious?"

Charlie said confidently: "No, I will definitely find a way to come in when the time comes."

Dan was surprised: "Why are you so sure?"

Charlie sneered: "Because Cary attaches great importance to that natal Gu-worm, he wants to feed it, so he will definitely not let go of potential food, and once let me go, there is a bit more risk of exposure, why not just kill me and give more brains to his worm. This is like killing two birds with one stone?"

Dan couldn't help asking: "What if he doesn't want to have extra troubles and just wants to solve the problem with me only? That way, if you don't drive the taxi away, Cary will definitely have doubts in his heart."

Charlie waved his hand and said confidently: "Don't worry, he will definitely be reluctant to let me go!"

## Chapter 2969

Although Charlie didn't know Cary or his acting style, he felt that cruelty and killing must be carved in the bones of people like him.

He usually doesn't kill people. It is by no means a kind heart, but the conditions do not allow him. Once the conditions permit, he will certainly not have any mercy.

According to Dan, the last time he saw Cary at Phoenix Cemetery, the cruel man also lamented that the huge Cemetery had only one security guard, so that he could not feed enough to his natal Gu-worm.

This shows that once conditions permit, Cary cannot kill only one person, he must kill as many people as possible.

Today, Dan wanted to get a piece of the pie from his pocket, and he must have touched his nerves. He would definitely be murderous towards this old man, otherwise, he would not invite him to meet at this desolate and haunted place again.

At that time, as long as he sees Charlie as a taxi driver, he will never be merciful to him.

Cary at this time kept driving behind Charlie's taxi.

He was thinking about killing Dan and his great-grandson Mike together tonight.

Unexpectedly, only Dan walked out of the hotel.

Seeing that he got on a rental car, Cary had made up his mind to kill the taxi driver as well, so that he could feed his natal Gu-worm, otherwise, it would only have to eat the bad old man Dan. It's not enough for his starved natal Gu-worm.

And he has made up his mind. When Dan arrives at Phoenix Mountain by car, he will not talk nonsense with him at all. First, kill the driver, and then force Dan to give specific clues. After Dan explains clearly, he will end his life too.

Cary didn't put the elderly Dan in his eyes. He knew that Dan had only learned Feng Shui mystery for a lifetime and was not proficient in killing. Besides, he was too old to be his opponent.

As for the taxi driver who stopped casually, he was even less worried.

Not to mention an ordinary driver, even a well-trained special soldier, or a master of internal boxing, has no chance of winning in front of his Gu-worm.

In his eyes, such an ordinary person is nothing more than the ration of a day for his beloved pet.

## **Chapter 2970**

When Charlie drove out of the city, he had already found a Volkswagen sedan that was always separated from him by a few cars and following him all the way.

He also guessed that the person sitting in that car should be Cary.

However, he did not make any response, as if he hadn't seen him, went straight to the Phoenix Mountain Cemetery.

At this time, the Cemetery, as Cary said on the phone, has long since become desolate. The previous case of the security guard being drained of brains has not been solved.

The entire Phoenix Mountain Cemetery operation team is panicking, so it is also no longer sending people to watch the night.

Cary saw Charlie's taxi enter the winding road of Phoenix Mountain Cemetery, so he turned off the lights and followed directly.

The taxi drove halfway up the mountain. Charlie parked the car at the entrance of the cemetery. Dan said to him nervously, "Master Wade, then I will get off first. Please be careful and don't leave me alone to face the wrath of Cary!"

Dan was extremely nervous, he was afraid that Charlie's lack of ability or the inability to take care of himself would cost his life today.

Charlie said calmly at this time: "You get out of the car first, Cary will be behind, and you will find him soon. As long as you follow my instructions, I can naturally keep you safe."

Dan gritted his teeth and nodded. Even if he didn't trust Charlie, he didn't have any other choice at this time, he could only bite the bullet and walked out of the taxi.

At this moment, Cary drove the Volkswagen car quickly up the mountain. Seeing that Dan had gotten out of the car, he kicked the accelerator and drove into the rear of Charlie's taxi.

With a bang, Charlie's taxi was knocked out a few meters away. He waited for the car to stop, and got out of the car pretending to be angry. He shouted at the Volkswagen behind him: "Are you crazy in this broken place at night? Can you rear-end only with my car?!"

The door of the Volkswagen behind was suddenly pushed open, and a man full of a sullen body pushed the door and walked down, watching Charlie sneer: "Young man, don't be so angry!"

Charlie questioned angrily: "You knocked me down and ask me not to get angry?"

Cary smiled gloomily and said: "When a person gets angry, his brain is easily congested. This blood-filled brain is like pork without bloodletting, it's not delicious!"

Charlie yelled: "Damn, are you mentally ill?"

## **Chapter 2971**

Cary laughed and said, "Boy, it is fortunate for you to fall into my hands today. I will let you experience the taste of your skull cap being drilled open and your brain sucked clean!"

After that, he immediately took out the fat and big white Gu-worm from his arms, and said lovingly: "My dear, you eat this appetizer first, after eating this, I will let you eat that old man later!"

At this time, Dan on the side sternly scolded: "Cary! What do you want to do?!"

Cary looked at Dan and said coldly: "Of course I am going to kill you today!"

"But, as long as you honestly tell me the clues you have found, I will give you a good time later, and then let my natal Gu-worm eat your brain with less pain."

"But if you don't explain it honestly, then I will let it clean your skull bit by bit, and let you experience the feeling of being eaten up from your head slowly!"

"Believe me, it will make you worse off than death. If you don't believe me, you can see how this kid dies now!"

Charlie curled his mouth at this time, and said with a look of disdain: "Damn, wherever there is a silly stupid, it's okay to raise a disgusting worm, and even run the train with his mother's mouth full of it.

Want to eat my brain? Where the hell did you drink last night? How many bottles did you drink? It is so much?"

Cary laughed and said with contempt: "Haha, the ignorant is fearless. My lovely Gu-worm kills countless people, and there are many so-called martial arts masters, but those masters are all lambs to be slaughtered in front of it.

There is no power to fight back at all, let alone an ordinary person like you? You will immediately pay the most painful price for your ignorance!"

Charlie snorted: "You damn old man brags in front of me. I didn't raise silkworm babies when I was young. Isn't your worm a little bigger than silkworm babies? What's so great?"

"A\$\$hole!" Cary scolded angrily: "You ignorant boy, dare to compare the old man's natal worm with the silkworm baby, I will kill you miserably!"

After that, he shook his hand with the other hand and shouted at the natal Gu-worm: "Go!"

Immediately afterward, the natal Gu-worm curled up into a bow shape, and then suddenly flicked in the palm of his hand, and its whole body jumped up in the air and came straight to Charlie's head!

Charlie could only see clearly that the Gu-worm that was coming quickly had a mouthpart full of black teeth. The mouthpart seemed to be much sharper than the blade made of stainless steel. He didn't doubt it at all. It can very easily bite out a big hole in the man's head!

Cary sneered at this time.

## **Chapter 2972**

He knew that the ignorant young man in front of him was about to pay the price with his life.

Because no one can stop his natal Gu-worm!

Don't look at this big bug as white and fat, but in fact, its body is harder than steel, it can be called invulnerable!

And its bite ability is much more fierce than an adult tiger!

Cary once used his zombies to kill Japanese ninjas. The Japanese ninja's ninja knife cut the zombies, and immediately shattered into a pile of irregular iron pieces.

Some people tried to use fire to resist his natal Gu-worm, but even thousands of degrees of flames could not hurt his invincible pet.

Therefore, he had already foreseen the fate of Charlie in his heart.

Now the natal Gu-worm jumped directly on top of his head, and then bit out a big hole in his skull cap, and then go straight into it, swallowing everything in his cranial cavity.

And in the process of devouring, this arrogant and ignorant young man will also experience the most extreme pain in the world!

Because his natal Gu-worm has a unique skill, that is, when it devours the brain of people, it releases a toxin that prevents blood clotting into the brain of the victim at the same time!

This toxin will pass through the victim's brain, quickly spread throughout the nervous system, and at the same time increase the sensitivity of the victim's nervous system dozens of times.

It is precisely because of this that the natal Gu-worm can continue to manipulate the victim's corpse through the nervous system after killing.

It can be said that this toxin is also a kind of nerve conduction medium.

What's more terrible is that this toxin increases the sensitivity of the victim's nervous system before death, and the victim's perception of pain also increases dozens of times.

In this case, even if it is just a slap in the face, it will hurt to the point where you almost want to die, not to mention the pain of your brain swallowed up a little bit by bit.

It is crueller than any known torture in the world. Cruellest of all tortures!

## **Chapter 2973**

Cary also wanted to take advantage of this arrogant young man in front of him to give Dan a showdown.

So, he looked at Dan and sneered: "Old man, you should take a good look at the fate of this kid. If you still fight against me, your fate will be worse than him!"

Dan was also extremely nervous, and he thought to himself: "What I am most worried about right now is that Charlie is directly killed by Cary's natal Gu-worm. If that is the case, I will be dead..."

"If I tell Cary that the dead taxi driver is the mysterious person he was looking for, then he won't believe me even if he dies... He will definitely think I think of him as a mentally retarded..."

At this point in time, Dan was also discouraged by all thoughts, and said with emotion: "I can't say that my old bones are going to be thrown here this time..."

As he was talking, the Gu-worm had already flown to the top of Charlie's head, only 20 centimeters away from his head.

At the same time, it had already opened its mouthparts, ready to gnaw directly at the top of Charlie's head.

And Charlie was like a fool, he didn't even know how to hide.

Dan's nervous heart all mentioned to his throat, for fear that the Gu-worm would go down with one bite, and Charlie would just be belched directly.

And Cary even sneered, and said: "I didn't expect that there are so many stupid people in this world."

At this moment, his natal Gu-worm directly bites Charlie's skull cap.

Just at the moment of the flash of lightning and the final moment, Charlie suddenly stretched out his hand, and slapped it like a basketball player's cap, directly knocking that Gu-worm to the ground!

Cary and Dan were stunned by the sudden change of scene in front of them!

No one thought that the natal Gu-worm that was ready to go and was sure to win would be overwhelmed by the victim's slap.

Cary thought he was dazzled and didn't see clearly.

## **Chapter 2974**

But after letting him rub his eyes, he realized that his natal Gu-worm was twisting and rolling on the ground with pain.

He blurted out subconsciously: "This...how is this possible! My natal Gu-worm has always been unmatched, how did you do it?!"

Charlie sneered contemptuously: "Just as you are a three-legged cat, I am embarrassed to say that you are unmatched?"

No wonder you and Jinghai are brothers, you both are just bragging rubbish!"

Cary frowned and asked, "Do you know my junior brother Jinghai?!"

Charlie nodded, and said casually: "Yes, Hong Kong metaphysical master Jinghai. It is said that he believed that by making an amulet it can be sold for hundreds of thousands.

He came to Aurous Hill last year to subdue people with his power, thinking that he is a raptor crossing the river. I killed the ball without even carrying a move in my hand, and he was fcuking miserable when he died.”

After speaking, Charlie said with a smile: “Oh, anyway, your senior brothers really have a chance to meet for thousands of miles. He died in Aurous Hill, and you are chasing to die here with him as well!”

Cary was full of horror, his eyes turned to the natal Gu-worm that was constantly rolling on the ground, still thinking of waiting for an opportunity to resist.

So, he secretly slapped a handprint and hooked his finger at the natal Gu-worm, and the Gu-worm was instantly struggling to rise into the air like chicken blood!

He wanted to catch Charlie by surprise, but what he didn’t expect was that the natal Gu-worm just flew up and was slapped to the ground by Charlie!

This time, the natal Gu-worm was seriously injured, and Cary had a deep blood connection with the worm, and it was frustrated, and he was immediately beaten back. The whole person seemed to have suffered a heavy blow, and his whole body was in pain.

At this time, Charlie stepped directly on the body of the natal Gu-worm, and immediately made it unable to move.

Pain and panic caused the Gu-worm to squeak out.

Charlie said with interest: “Damn, your big silkworm baby is so ugly, let’s see if I stepped on sh!t!”

After finishing speaking, with a little force under his feet, the natal Gu-worm, which claims to have a body of steel and invulnerability, was immediately stepped on and sprayed out a large pool of green mucus from the front and the back, and it lost half of its life.

But Cary was even more miserable. With a loud cry, he spat out a large mouthful of blood, and he couldn't even stand firmly.

He was shocked, staring at Charlie, blurted out, and asked, "You...Who are you?!"

Charlie smiled and said playfully: "I? I'm the person you've been looking for, didn't you want to find me and kill me? I'm right in front of your eyes now, you can do it."

"What?!" Cary widened his eyes, then looked at Dan and cursed: "Old b@stard, you old fcuking b@astard, you dare to betray me!"

At this time, Dan was overjoyed in his heart, and hurried to trot all the way behind Charlie, and then said to Cary:

"Cary, a beast like you, who is bloodthirsty and arrogant, must realize that everyone gets punished!

Today I helped Master Wade catch a beast, and you are going on the death road now!"

## **Chapter 2975**

Seeing Dan suddenly turn his face, Cary was furious.

He pointed to Dan, gritted his teeth, and cursed: "I knew you were so insidious, the last time I was at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery, I should have killed you and your great-grandson!"

Dan said coldly: "Cary, you have killed countless people in your life, even the innocents and the poor, now you are not ashamed to say that I am sinister! I think you really don't repent!"

Having said that, he turned to look at Charlie, arched his hand, and said respectfully: "Master Wade, this person is evil all his life, and he has long been guilty of murder. You might as well kill him directly today, that is for the people he did injustice to!"

Cary was terrified and seeing Charlie's cruel expression, he was really scared in his heart.

He has been practicing Gu art all his life, and relying on this extremely fierce natal Gu-worm, don't know how many arena masters have been killed at his hands.

In the past, even those top masters, even with superior strength, could not resist in front of his natal Gu worms.

However, it was the first time he saw someone like Charlie who could knock it down to the ground with one slap.

This shows that his strength is absolutely unfathomable.

Moreover, Cary's biggest attack method was the natal Gu-worm. Once he has lost his attack power, he would be like a venomous snake with its fangs pulled out, let alone being Charlie's opponent.

So, he looked at Charlie and pleaded bitterly: "Master Wade, please forgive me for being blind. If I knew that you have such a great ability, even if it gave me 10,000 courage, I would not dare to go against you!"

Charlie sneered: "At this time, it's boring to admit counseling. What about your fierce energy just now?"

Didn't you mean that you didn't know and fearlessness? Didn't you want to let me experience the feeling of being eaten up?

Persuaded me to get ready to be the food for your worm?"

Cary wanted to die.

"Let the horse go? My horse was let go, and now you have stepped on it. My natal Gu-worm is crushed to death by you, what am I going to defend myself with!"

However, where did he dare to talk back to Charlie, he could only raise his hand, slam his face, and choked up at the same time:

"I have no eyes, I don't know good or bad! Master Wade, you have a lot, please spare me this time.

I will return to the UK immediately, and I will never return to China in this life!"

## **Chapter 2976**

Charlie shook his head and said with a sneer: "China is not for you to come and leave.

I don't care how you hurt people and do evil overseas, but if you kill innocent people in Aurous Hill, I will never forgive you!"

Cary blurted out: "Master Wade, I only killed one person in Aurous Hill. That person was just a security guard here at Phoenix Mountain.

He was of no importance. For the sake of the fact that I know how to return, please forgive me once.

In the future, one day, if Young Master Wade needs me, I am willing to help you with whatever you wants!"

Charlie asked him with a cold expression: "Are the security guards no longer humans? Isn't the life of a security guard taken by you?"

It's always right to kill and pay for your life, no matter who you kill!"

Cary saw that Charlie's expression was extremely firm, and he knew that today's things have all turned against him, and it is impossible to get a kind response.

He quickly analyzed the situation in his heart:

"At the moment, this guy with the surname Wade is determined to take my life.

By begging so hard, it is definitely impossible to change his side. It seems that I can only do my best and use the last of energy to give it a go!"

Thinking of this, Cary's expression suddenly became a bit sullen.

He looked at Charlie and said coldly: "You and I are not ordinary people. If you really want to count, naturally we can't compare with those ordinary people.

As the saying goes, keep a thread in everything, so that you can meet each other in the future. If you want me to die, then I am not a Cary to get bully!"

Charlie stepped on his life Gu-worm with the tip of his toes, and said with disdain in his mouth: "If you have anything to do with it, just use it."

Cary gritted his teeth and said coldly: "You asked for this!"

After that, he immediately took out a black wooden stick the size of oral liquid from his pocket, threw the stick towards Charlie suddenly, and shouted:

"You ignorant child, look at how I hunt you with Thunder-Order!"

Charlie was really taken aback by his words.

"Thunder-Order?! Could this Cary also have a thundering order?!"

As soon as he thought of this, Charlie immediately turned the aura in his body into motion, waiting for him!

Seeing the thundering order coming straight to him, he was a little surprised while he was vigilant at the same time.

Don't know why, when Cary's thunder order came out, there was no abnormality in the sky.

According to Charlie's own experience of using the thundering order, once this thing is activated, the dark clouds will be pressed down and the sky will roll.

But for the thundering order of Cary, there is no movement at all.

## **Chapter 2977**

At this moment, the thundering order exploded in front of Charlie's eyes!

With a bang, a blast of thunder sounded out of thin air, but the movement was a bit of thunder and rain.

Charlie only saw one-meter-long lightning coming in front of him. The energy contained in it even made him shocked.

This thunder is not even one percent as good as what he expected.

So he didn't take any action at all, letting the one-meter-long lightning strike him.

At this time, Cary wiped a fierce and successful smile at the corner of his mouth.

This kind of one-time thunder order, he got three in total by chance.

The first two played an extremely important role at critical moments, and now this last one, Cary has kept it a secret for ten years.

It is more than a last resort and he was never willing to use it.

But today Charlie is really pressing too hard, leaving him no room at all, so he can only use the secret weapon at the bottom of the box.

In his opinion, although his own Sky Thunder Order is not as powerful as real lightning.

This kind of instantaneous burst of lightning still has a very powerful lethality for people with flesh and blood.

Although Charlie's strength is very strong, he is after all a human being and not a god, so he believes that he is absolutely no match for this thundering order!

Even if he was lucky enough to survive, he would lose his combat power on the spot.

At that time, he would immediately regain control of the Gu-Worm, and let it take his brain and drain it immediately!

Dan on the side, seeing this lightning, was also frightened in a cold sweat!

Although he knew that there were many inscrutable methods in metaphysics.

It was the first time he saw someone who could turn a piece of wood into a bolt of lightning!

At this moment, he also felt that Charlie might be at too much disadvantage.

However, at this moment when lightning struck Charlie, an unexpected scene happened!

## **Chapter 2978**

After the lightning struck Charlie, it was as if it had been absorbed by him in half, and disappeared out of thin air.

And he himself, still standing there motionless, didn't seem to be abnormal.

Not only did he not suffer any harm, but he also wore an undisguised mocking smile at the corner of his mouth.

Cary was stunned!

He trembled in fright, and repeatedly asked: "How is it possible! How is it possible!

Why do you seem to be intact when struck by my lightning, it seems that nothing happened?!"

Charlie spread his hand and sneered sarcastically, "That's because I really didn't get anything!"

Cary seemed to be trampled on his tail, and shouted: "This is impossible!"

"What's impossible?" Charlie smiled and said:

"By the way, I really didn't expect that you also have a thundering order, honestly explain, where did this thundering order come from?"

Cary asked with a horrified face: "You...how did you know that this is a thundering order?!"

Charlie sneered: "Of course I know, because I also have one!"

"What did you say?!"

Cary's eyes widened, his face pale and panic-stricken, and asked: "You...you also have a thundering order?!"

Charlie smiled and said: "What? Is it strange? You have it, don't you allow me to have it?"

Cary blurted out:

"But...but the method of making the Thunder Order has long been lost!

My Thunder Order was dug out from the tomb of a Ming Dynasty metaphysical master long time ago!

Except for my three thunder orders, I have never seen any other thunder order!"

Charlie smiled and said: "It seems that you are not only bad, but also very ignorant.

Your thundering order is just a defective product in my eyes. How can there be a thundering order that can only be used once?

It's enough to use it once, and in the end it can only summon such a small flash of lightning. You are not ashamed to say this.

## **Chapter 2979**

After that, Charlie took out his thundering order from his arms and said with a smile: "Come on, let me show you my thundering order!"

Seeing that Charlie also took out a wooden token from his arms, Cary subconsciously said: "What is the difference between yours and mine?

Isn't it also made of lightning wood?"

Charlie said disdainfully: "Would you like to see the difference? Come, I will let you see and show you now!"

After that, he waved his hand and raised the thundering order above his head, and shouted: "Thunder!"

As soon as the voice fell, a large black cloud gathered in the sky at an extremely fast speed, and there was also a rolling thunder in the dark cloud, which was terrible to see and frightening to hear!

This movement is like a prelude to a storm!

Cary was instantly frightened by this formation, and the whole person trembled violently unconsciously and murmured:

"How is this possible...How is this possible..."

Dan was also frightened. He stood behind Charlie, looking at Charlie's back, and couldn't help asking himself:

"How can this young man have such an ability to reach the sky?! Is he an existence higher than a warrior?"

This kind of people...didn't they disappear as early as the Tang Dynasty in the records?!"

At the same time, Charlie held a thundering order, looked at Cary like an ant, and asked coldly: "Cary, today I will punish you with death, can you be convinced?!"

With the sound of thunder rolling in his ears, Cary was already shocked, standing still, and didn't even know how to respond.

Seeing that he didn't speak, Charlie stretched out his hand and pointed at the car that Cary had driven.

With a bang, a blast of thunder fell from the sky, and instantly smashed into the car.

The whole car exploded in an instant, and the parts scattered and the flames skyrocketed!

At this time, Cary was completely stunned, his legs softened, he knelt on the ground with a thump, and then he felt his bladder loosen, and he immediately urinated in his crotch.

Dan's heart thumped and thumped wildly. He remembered what he had done and said before refusing to cooperate with Charlie, and his heart was even more frightened, for fear that he would not forgive him.

If Charlie really wants to punish him for disobedience, with his strength, he can be wiped out in an instant!

Seeing Cary kneeling on the ground, and he was already frightened, so Charlie asked coldly again:

“Cary, I will ask you again, today I will punish you, can you be convinced?!”

## **Chapter 2980**

Cary’s tears and nose run down, and he choked up like a child: “I take it...I take it...I only hope that the master can...can spare my dog life.

From today onwards, I will swear to the sky and swear to death like a dog in my life. Follow the master, the sword, the sea of fire, and I will not hesitate...

I ask the master to show his favor! I ask the master to show his kindness!”

Charlie smiled slightly: “Kindness doesn’t exist, and I don’t need such a person to be my dog.”

Having said that, he looked down at the dying Gu-worm under his feet, and asked with a sneer,

“I wonder if you have ever heard of the allusion of asking you to enter the urn?”

Cary’s face was pale.

Asking him to enter the urn, how could he not know?

A torturer who is best at torturing people invented the torture that burned a mouthful of the urn and then hurried away, but he did not expect to be invited into the urn in the end.

To put it bluntly, it is to treat the person’s body with his own ways.

He was extremely frightened, for fear that Charlie would also open a big hole on the top of his head.

The only thing that is gratifying is that Charlie does not understand the art of raising Gu, nor does he have a natal Gu-worm.

Otherwise, if the Gu-worm is allowed to bite his skull cap and eat his brain, then he will suffer a comparable pain before death.

In front of which the torture of eight hells is nothing...

So, he cried and pleaded: "I know I am guilty, so I only ask the master to give me a happy ending..."

"Give you a good time?" Charlie smiled slightly and said: "You can't ask me about this, you should ask your silkworm baby!"

With that, Charlie stepped on the dying Gu-worm with his toes.

Cary felt a panic in his heart, but soon felt that Charlie must be frightening him, that his natal Gu-worm would be loyal to him and be completely controlled by him till death, and it is absolutely impossible to turn its head back to bite him.

However, just when he thought so in his heart, Charlie suddenly punched a spirit energy into the Gu-worm.

## **Chapter 2981**

Immediately afterward, he saw that the dying Gu-worm that had been trampled by Charlie, suddenly seemed to be beaten with chicken blood, and suddenly recovered to the most obese and most mental state.

Afterward, Charlie kicked the Gu-worm towards Cary, and yelled in a cold voice: "Bring him to me!"

The Gu-worm volleyed towards the Cary, with its mouthparts open that were as hard as iron opened.

Cary was shocked, and hurriedly slapped a handprint in the void, shouting at the Gu-worm: "Baby, come back to me!"

Cary felt that he and this Gu-worm had been dependent on life and death for decades, and it was impossible for this Gu-worm to deal with him in turn.

Therefore, he wanted to quickly take back the natal Gu-worm that had quickly recovered its vitality, and then continue to use it to fight Charlie desperately.

Anyway, the current situation is like a beast fight. If he wants to survive, he can only work hard with Charlie, and there is no other choice!

But what he didn't expect was that the handprint of the summoning was passed, and the natal Gu-worm seemed to have not received it at all, and it flew to the top of his head in the blink of an eye.

He felt the white and fat body of the natal Gu-worm landed on top of his head, and stretched out his hands, trying to drive the natal Gu-worm away from his head subconsciously.

However, just reaching the top of the head with both hands, he felt a sharp pain, accompanied by a crisp click.

His right hand was actually bitten off from the wrist by the Gu-worm!

Seeing his right hand falling to his feet like a free fall from the top of his head, Cary suddenly collapsed and shouted in pain, "Ah! My hand!"

But as soon as the voice fell, another click came!

The natal Gu-worm took another bite in an instant, and directly bit off his left wrist!

The bloody left hand fell from the top of the head, hit the right hand, and was immediately bounced away!

Cary looked at the two bloody, bare arms, and shouted in despair: "Don't... don't kill me... don't kill me!"

As soon as the voice fell, he felt an extreme pain suddenly coming from the top of his head!

Immediately afterward, his whole nerves became extremely sensitive, and he could even feel another cold wind, which was blown directly into his brain from above!

## **Chapter 2982**

The cold wind poured into the skull caused Cary to shiver violently.

What followed was a feeling that was ten thousand times more painful than death by thousand cuts!

This is because the venom released by the natal Gu-Worm is really terrifying, making the pain in nerves a hundred times more acute than before.

Not to mention that the natal Gu-Worm bit a big hole in the top of the head.

Even if someone now takes an embroidery needle and pierces him casually, it is almost equivalent to a thousand arrows piercing the heart.

The extremely severe pain caused Cary to faint for a while, but when he was irritated for a while, he woke up in an instant, and the whole person was in terrible pain.

And at this moment, the natal Gu-Worm had opened its dark mouthparts and plunged into his head to feast on his brains.

Cary immediately died in extreme pain.

His skin color began to grow black and blue quickly at a speed visible to the naked eye.

At the same time, blood was gushing out of his seven orifices.

His corpse knelt in place, motionless, his expression was extremely miserable, as if he was kneeling in repentance for the innocent person who died in his hands.

Seeing that he was already dead, Charlie snorted coldly, and said, "It's more than guilty to be so evil!"

At this time, Dan on the side said flatly, "Master Wade, his natal Gu-Worm, since you can manipulate it, you must subdue it. It will be of great use in the future!"

Charlie snorted coldly, "What use do I have for this bug that eats human brains?"

Dan hurriedly said: "Master doesn't know that this natal Gu-Worm is a baby that has been raised in Cary's hands for at least 20 to 30 years.

This thing has lived for 20 to 30 years and has been omnipotent. It can be regarded as a magic weapon that this evil man has cultivated in his half-life cultivation base!"

Charlie sneered and said, "If I leave this ghost thing, don't I have to feed it with human brains?"

Suddenly, Dan was speechless, hesitated for a while, and then said: "I just think that killing the Gu-Worm like this is indeed a loss..."

### **Chapter 2983**

Charlie said disdainfully: "I haven't fallen to the point where I need to rely on this kind of thing!"

As he said, he held a thundering warning in his hand and yelled: "Thunder!"

Immediately afterward, another sky thunder descended, and instantly smashed the skull cap of Cary.

In an instant, Cary, together with his natal Gu-Worm, were all smashed into powder by the lightning!

A gust of wind blew, and the powder that Cary turned into disappeared into ashes and completely dissipated in the air.

Dan stared at all this in amazement, and sighed in his heart: "Today, I really witnessed a miracle..."

This Master is indeed a man with great magical powers! No wonder he has a way to make Master Qinghua twenty years younger!

There is such a great supernatural power that can summon the sky thunder, and it is rejuvenating, so what is it?"

Charlie looked at Dan at this time, and said lightly: "You helped me capture Cary, but you were sleek and self-interested.

In addition, you helped my enemy come to Aurous Hill to find my whereabouts.

Although you have merit, It's not enough to offset all the faults, so from now on, I will put you and Mike under house arrest in Aurous Hill, and I will let you go after I solve the Old man Chengfeng."

Dan's expression was very bitter, but he also knew in his heart that it was useless to beg Charlie for mercy, and it was useless to show loyalty to him at the same time.

This was because Charlie had already had a scale in his heart, and as a result, he had already determined that he would never change his own decision because of others' begging for mercy or obedience.

Cary just now is the best example.

Therefore, the best choice for him right now is to be obedient and let Charlie do what he wants.

Although house arrest is painful, at least it can save his life.

If he cooperates with Charlie well in the future, he may still have the opportunity to make up for his merits.

So, he bowed his body and said respectfully:

"The old man has no objection to the decision of Master, and everything is decided by Master Wade is what I fully accept..."

Charlie nodded in satisfaction, and said: "If this is the case, then let's go back."

Dan quickly agreed, but when he raised his head and stood up, he suddenly let out an exclamation.

"Huh?! Isn't this Cary even being cut out of the relic by thunder?"

## **Chapter 2984**

After hearing this, Charlie subconsciously looked at the place where Cary was split into powder by lightning, and he saw a gray-brown thing the size of a duck egg on the ground.

He couldn't help frowning, and said, "Why is there such a big relic? I think it might be a kidney stone, right?"

"It's not right..." Dan said, walking over involuntarily, picking up the gray-brown thing.

He looked carefully for a moment, and couldn't help exclaiming: "My God! This...this turned out to be Ambergris!"

"Ambergris?" Charlie frowned.

He had dragged Qin Gang to help find Ambergris a few days ago, but he didn't expect that Cary had a piece on his body.

However, Charlie didn't care too much.

Because, Ambergris is actually not uncommon.

Rich people can buy it at any time as long as they are willing to spend money.

The first time he met Jinghai at the Pavilion auction, there was a Song Era back-flow incense burner in the Treasure Pavilion.

At that time, in order to sell this Songhe back-flow incense burner at a high price, the auctioneer also specially matched it with two boxes of ambergris.

What Charlie needed for alchemy was ambergris that was at least ten thousand years old, and ordinary goods had no meaning at all.

So he said to Dan: "This thing shouldn't be surprising, I don't know what Cary did with such a piece."

Dan hurriedly said: "You don't know Master Wade. If it is ordinary ambergris, the whole is waxy, and this thing is relatively flammable.

As long as it is dry ambergris, it can be burned directly by the fire Yes, but this one is a bit special."

As he said, he continued: "After being struck by your sky thunder, even the flesh and blood of Cary turned into powder, but this ambergris can still be preserved intact. The incense has become a fossil!"

"It has become a fossil?!"

Charlie exclaimed, stepped forward, and asked, "Can you be sure this thing is really a fossil?"

Dan handed the piece to Charlie and explained: "You see, Master Wade, this thing is now extremely hard and dense, and it is no longer waxy, more like a stone.

It's not that the texture is relatively special, and I don't necessarily recognize it as ambergris."

Charlie asked curiously: "Have you ever found a fossil of Ambergris before?"

Dan hurriedly said: "There are some, but they are abroad, and they were bought by mysterious people at extremely high prices as soon as they came out.

Charlie asked him: "Do you have any research on Ambergris?"

Dan nodded and explained: "Ambergris has a strong medicinal effect, and it can let people get rid of distractions and relax completely.

It is very suitable for entering a state of meditation.

When deducing the knowledge of the Book of Changes, it is very useful and of great help, so most feng shui masters are very fond of ambergris.

Even if you have no money, you must buy some incense containing ambergris. I usually prepare some, so I just did some research."

After speaking, Dan said again: "Most of the ambergris on the market are obtained by killing sperm-whales in the deep sea, but the ambergris obtained by these two methods will not take too long."

After a pause, Dan continued: "It is said that some masters in the past needed Ambergris as old as millennia, or even more than ten thousand years, as medicine."

“But this kind of thing is too rare. The only way to find it is to go to the bottom of the deep sea.”

“This is because humans tens of thousands of years ago did not have the ability to kill sperm whales.

At that time, the sperm whales sank to the bottom of the sea after death, forming a whale fall.

After the bones were eaten by the creatures on the bottom, the ambergris would stay on the bottom of the sea, buried in the sand.”

“However, finding a piece of ambergris that has been buried for more than 10,000 years in the sea is not much different from finding a needle in the haystack, so almost no one can do it.

The ambergris fossil found before is said to be due to geological movement.

It was melted into the rock layer tens of thousands of years ago, and it did not reappear until a few years ago.”

Charlie was overjoyed. If this piece of Ambergris can really reach the level of a fossil, it must have a history of at least tens of thousands of years.

In this way, this thing may really meet the needs of refining the pill of cultivation!

## **Chapter 2985**

Charlie collected the ambergris, and when he looked at Dan, he also felt that this bad old man was more pleasing to the eye than just before.

So he opened his mouth and said: "From tonight, you and Mike will be staying at Shangri-La.

I will let someone arrange a room for you and provide you with three hearty meals and other daily necessities every day.

The only price is that is, you cannot contact the outside world for the time being, let alone leave the hotel without authorization."

After speaking, Charlie added: "This is also the best deal I can give you. Believe me, Shangri-La is much more comfortable than a kennel."

How dare Dan be dissatisfied, so he can only bow down honestly and say: "I must follow the instructions of Master Wade..."

Charlie nodded and called Issac. Ten minutes later, he came all the way by helicopter.

Issac left the two people to solve the taxi that Charlie drove, and then left Phoenix Mountain with him and Dan.

After sending Charlie back to Tomson First Grade, Issac took Dan back to Shangri-La, found a room in the closed administrative area, and arranged both him and Mike in.

At the same time, their mobile phones were also confiscated, and the room phone was cut off, completely cutting off contact with the outside world.

After Charlie returned home, he stored Ambergris in the underground storage room of the Villa.

After all the other medicinal materials are available, he could take time to start refining the Cultivation pill.

In the morning of the next day, there was another rumor in Aurous Hill.

It is said that last night, sudden lightning hit the Phoenix Mountain Cemetery.

Some people say with certainty that the lightning struck a car, and the driver of the car was burned into fly ash.

It was also said that the thunder and lightning last night caused the violent ghost who had killed people to be condemned by heaven.

Some people even said that Phonenix bird itself was in the Cemetery last night.

Anyway, all sorts of pretentious remarks have emerged one after another.

However, Charlie didn't pay attention to any of these.

## **Chapter 2986**

He thought that he had made an appointment with Melba to meet at the Emgrand Group, so he dropped his wife at the construction site of the Emgrand Hotel early and drove to the Emgrand Group by himself.

Doris has been waiting here for a long time.

Melba was the first to arrive at the Group, and after showing her identity, she was immediately invited to Doris's office.

Doris did not know Melba, but she also knew that she was the right-hand invited by Charlie, and she was also the only daughter

of Professor Watt from Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics.

Therefore, as soon as she saw Melba, she showed great enthusiasm.

After all, the two of them will do things for Charlie in the future, although they have no distinction between them as superiors and junior, and they are there meeting for the first time.

In the future, they will be responsible for the business, but Doris still hopes to have a good relationship with her and strive to be Charlie's right-hand woman with her.

Although Melba graduated from a top university in the world, she still has insufficient practical experience.

Seeing Doris, a strong woman who relies on her own strength and has become the manager of a 100 billion market value enterprise step by step, she also has full respect, and she didn't expect Doris to be so young.

Doris was also surprised by Melba's youth and beauty.

After enthusiastically meeting her, she invited her into the office, she smiled and asked her: "When did Miss Watt return to China?"

Melba hurriedly said, "I just came back a few days ago."

Doris asked curiously: "You have been in America before?"

"Yes." Melba nodded and explained: "I was born and raised in the United States, so I live in the United States most of the time."

Doris asked again: "How do you feel about Aurous Hill?"

"Very good." Melba said with a smile: "In fact, I feel much better here. One is that I have a more sense of belonging. Another very important reason is that I feel safe in the country."

"That's true." Doris sighed: "I also stayed in the United States for a while.

The law and order there is indeed much worse than in China. After ten o'clock in the evening, except for the downtown area, I dare not go anywhere.

People often rob with guns in the streets and alleys, which is especially dangerous for women."

Melba nodded in agreement, and said helplessly: "The law and order issue has always been a stubborn illness over there.

When I was there, I usually stopped going out after 9 o'clock in the evening."

## **Chapter 2987**

Doris smiled and said, "But here, you can rest assured, you can go out boldly at any time."

Melba nodded and asked Doris cautiously: "Doris, is Mr. Wade a person easy to get along with at work?"

Doris smiled slightly and said, "He is very easy to get along with in life, but at work, he is not easy to get along with at all."

"Really?" Melba was a little nervous at once, and hurriedly asked: "Then the reason why he is not easy to get along with is because he is too strict with his work?"

Doris pursed her mouth and smiled, and said:

"No, on the contrary, the reason why the young master is not easy to get along with at work is because he is completely a hand-off shopkeeper at work.

After handing over the work to the people below, basically, if you don't show up once for a few months, you won't even be given a chance to get along with him at work.

This is why I say that he is not easy to get along with at work..."

Melba originally felt relieved, but when she heard the meaning of this sentence, she was a little disappointed in her heart, and she secretly thought:

"If I can't see Charlie in the next few months, he doesn't care about my work situation, then wouldn't it be difficult for me to see him?"

Melba was thinking, someone knocked on the door, and a woman said, "Ms. Doris, Mr. Wade is here."

It was Doris's secretary who spoke.

Doris's secretary did not know Charlie's true identity. She only knew that he was Doris's distinguished guest.

Every time he came to the Emgrand Group, Doris paid great attention to him. So after Charlie came, she immediately brought him over.

Upon hearing that Charlie was here, Doris hurriedly stood up, walked to the door and opened the office door, looked at Charlie, and said respectfully:

"Mr. Wade, you are here, please come in."

Charlie nodded slightly and stepped in.

Doris hurriedly told her secretary: "For a while, I will not receive any visitors.

All meetings and visits will be delayed until I inform you, but if Miss Song from the Song family comes, you will take her and come to the office."

The secretary nodded immediately: "Okay Ma'am, I see."

Charlie entered the office at this time.

Seeing Melba standing on the side of the sofa in the reception area somewhat restrained, he asked a little surprised:

"Melba, why don't you sit down?"

She said with some embarrassment: "Mr. Wade, you sit first, and then I will sit..."

## **Chapter 2988**

Charlie waved his hand: "You don't need to be so rigid in front of me, just be natural, sit down."

Melba nodded, and carefully sat on the sofa again.

At this time, Doris also closed the door and walked over, and said respectfully: "Master, would you like to drink something?"

"Just drink plain water." Charlie said casually.

Doris hurriedly poured a glass of water for him, and then sat opposite Charlie and smiled: "Master, before you came, I just talked about you with Miss Watt."

"Oh? Really?" he smiled and asked: "What were you talking about me?"

Melba was a little embarrassed when she heard Charlie's questioning. She didn't want him to know that she was asking Doris about how he was getting along at the workplace.

Doris also belongs to the kind of woman with extremely high emotional intelligence, so she smiled slightly and said to him:

"The two of us were talking about future work. After all, we will be working together in your company in the future.

Many things need to be communicated."

After that, she looked at Melba and said:

"Master, Miss Watt has just returned to China and is ready to accept a new business from scratch, so you must give her more guidance and help her enter the state earlier."

Charlie didn't think much, nodded lightly, and said seriously:

"That's for sure. I personally attach great importance to this business, so once this business starts, I will definitely put more energy into it."

Melba felt a little sweet again in her heart.

"According to Charlie, there will still be many opportunities to meet him in the future."

At this time, Doris asked again: "Master, do you have any specific ideas about the ocean shipping business? For example, where do we start first?"

Charlie said: "I hope that we can directly start the core business as soon as possible.

Instead of focusing too much energy on familiarizing ourselves with the industry and integrating resources.

When we start this business now, the first goal is to let our own freighter set sail as soon as possible."

Melba hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, I have carefully considered this aspect. The first preparation is to register an ocean shipping company as soon as possible.

Then obtain the relevant operating qualifications and shipping permits. As long as these are resolved, our ship theoretically can pass reasonably and legally."

## **Chapter 2989**

She said, "But because we are starting everything from scratch, and now we don't have any ships dedicated to port resources.

So we have to synchronize some ship and port related resources when we make preparations.

It's easy to say that when the time comes, I will go to clear the relationship, but you must pay attention to the ship as soon as possible.

Because the orders of major shipyards are very large, whether it is a container ship, a bulk carrier, crude oil or LNG Ships, from ordering to delivery of the vessel, it takes at least one year."

Charlie nodded and said: "In this regard, I plan to make two-handed preparations.

The first is to hurry up to place orders with major domestic and foreign shipyards so that they can start scheduling production for us.

The second preparation is to dock some ships. With the resources of the leasing company, we have built a preliminary shipping fleet for us by means of leasing."

Melba hurriedly said: "I have already started to prepare for this.

I have already started to learn more about the largest boat leasing companies in China, and I can touch them about the leasing plan at any time.

I think I should prepare for the first five A freighter, based on these five freighters, run through the world's major routes and ports."

Charlie agreed and said: "No problem, you can start leasing now, and you must solve the problem of five freighters within one month.

We can start the business as soon as the freighters arrive."

Then, he said: "Warnia and Nanako will also come over in a while, just to talk to them about the transportation business, and many port resources of the Ito family can also connect with us."

"Great." Melba hurriedly said.

"In this way, our company has not registered yet, and we have already negotiated the business in advance.

As long as the qualifications are released and the ship is resolved, we can immediately start operating the actual business."

Having said that, Melba asked again:

“By the way, Mr. Wade, I would take the liberty to ask, how much do you actually prepare for the start-up capital for the ocean shipping business?”

Melba is very clear about the basic logic of most businessmen.

As long as they come out to do business, they have several common characteristics.

The first is that almost everyone will exaggerate their investment and capital reserves.

A person invested 500,000 yuan to open a shop. When others asked about his design investment, he would definitely increase a certain percentage on this basis.

On the one hand, it is for the sake of face, and on the other hand, it is also to raise the barrier of entry for this industry.

The second is that the biggest dream of almost all businessmen is the empty glove white wolf.

For the businessmen, the empty glove white wolf is the peak commercial achievement, because only the empty glove white wolf can achieve absolute net profit.

Therefore, she didn't know how much money Charlie could spend to run this business.

He thought slightly for a moment, and said: “In the first stage, I will first put out 5 billion US dollars as the start-up capital.

I may add tens of billions of dollars in the future, but it depends on our first stage. How effective it gets?”

## Chapter 2990

After that, he asked Melba: "In your opinion, five billion dollars is enough for the first stage?"

Melba said without hesitation: "More than enough, absolutely enough!"

In this way, I can expand the scale on the basis of the original idea, and we can place an order for ten new freighters to the shipbuilding enterprise at once.

So next year, our capacity will be greatly improved."

Charlie nodded, and said, "These are all for you to decide."

At this time, there was another knock on the door and the voice of Secretary of Doris: "Miss Doris, Miss Song, and Miss Ito are here."

Doris hurriedly said: "Please bring them in quickly."

Charlie said to her and Melba at this time: "Warnia and Nanako are still not quite clear about my situation in Wade's house.

Please pay attention to it later and don't say anything."

The two nodded and agreed.

At this time, the office door was pushed open by the secretary, and the glamorous Warnia walked in with the virgin Ito Nanako.

Seeing Charlie, Warnia respectfully said: "Master Wade!"

Nanako couldn't hide her excitement and said, "Master Charlie!"

Melba was amazed when she saw the stunning beauty in the two of them.

She really didn't expect that there were so many beautiful women besides Charlie.

Just being Doris has already shocked her, but she did not expect that the two beauties at the moment are no worse than Doris.

Moreover, Melba thought very confidently, if I add myself, the four women, it would not be exaggerated to say that we are the four gods...

She couldn't help wondering why so many beautiful women called Charlie differently.

For example, she was calling him Mr. Charlie, Doris was calling him Master Charlie, and Warnia was called Master Charlie Wade, and Nanako called him Master Charlie.

Somehow, she always felt that Nanako's name for Charlie was really ambiguous. It sounded more intimate than Mr. Wade, Master Wade, or Young Master.

Charlie said to the two at this time: "You two are here just right. I'm talking about ocean transportation with Melba and Doris."

After speaking, they made a brief introduction to each other.

Afterward, Nanako said:

"By the way, Master Charlie, I have received news that the Su family's ocean shipping group has completed the shareholder change, and now all the shares are in the name of Miss Zhiyu from the Su family.

There is a very large ocean-going transportation fleet held by this group, but they are still in a state of being blocked, and the entire group cannot be activated.

If you can find a breakthrough from Zhiyu, you will definitely be able to get twice the result with half the effort!”

## **Chapter 2991**

Charlie only knew that Zhiyu didn't complain against Chengfeng at the live broadcast conference, and she must have reached some kind of agreement with him.

However, he didn't know exactly what Zhiyu got in exchange from Chengfeng.

Now that she had gotten the Su family's ocean transportation group, Charlie was immediately surprised.

He really didn't expect that Zhiyu, a girl who is so powerful to bite such a piece of meat from Chengfeng with a single mouth.

In other words, this is no longer as simple as a piece of meat under the feet, it is almost equivalent to cutting off a leg of Chengfeng!

However, Charlie was also a little surprised, and asked Nanako:

“Now that the Su family's business is completely blocked, is there any way Zhiyu can revitalize this business?”

Nanako hurriedly said: “To be honest, I don't know exactly what Zhiyu can do, but I think there are only two ways to go.

One is to move all related businesses overseas, but this is for them.

China's overseas resources have extremely high requirements, and the Su family has not been able to do it before.

I think Zhiyu is also unlikely to follow this path."

Speaking of this, Nanako said again: "The other way left is to seek cooperation.

In my opinion, the best way is to divide the entire Su family ocean transportation group, and then break it up.

These resources are all scattered and integrated into the hands of other companies, that is, the Su family uses resources to invest in shares and retreat behind the scenes to avoid all blockades on the Su family."

At this time, Melba couldn't help saying: "Miss Ito's analysis is right, but I think that the second road will lose more to the Su family.

It means that he originally drove a Wal-Mart by himself, but now he owns his own store. They can't sell all of it, so they can only transport all their goods to other supermarkets to seek cooperation with other supermarkets, such as Carrefour, RT-Mart, etc.

In this way, these competitors will desperately lower prices, squeezing the profit margins of the Su family crazily."

Charlie nodded lightly.

For the Su family and Zhiyu, the first way is not easy sailing, and the second way is easy to walk, but there are indeed more sacrifices.

Nanako hurriedly said at this time: "Master, I think you can contact Zhiyu. You have a life-saving grace for her.

Maybe she will agree to integrate all the resources into her hands with you. In that case, you will save money.

Going to the long preparation, start-up, and incubation stages, these all will be saved."

When Melba, Warnia, and Doris heard this, they all showed shock. None of the women thought that Charlie would actually save Zhiyu's life.

Melba couldn't help asking him: "Mr. Wade, have you saved Zhiyu?"

Charlie nodded, stretched out two fingers, and said calmly: "I have her rescued twice."

## **Chapter 2992**

"My God..." Melba exclaimed, and she thought to herself:

"Charlie only saved me once, and I feel as if I have been captured by him completely.

All I think about is him, that Zhiyu was actually rescued twice by him...So, her feelings for him are probably much deeper than mine!"

Warnia said at this time: "Master, since you have rescued Zhiyu twice, you may talk to her about cooperation.

After all, she can only use resources to find others to cooperate with her. Of course, it would be more appropriate to cooperate with you for her."

Charlie was also tempted.

His ocean transportation business has not really started yet, but the Su family's ocean transportation group has already had a very large scale presence.

If he can integrate resources, his own business will surely start quickly.

However, the only troublesome thing is that once Zhiyu cooperates with him, his identity will inevitably be exposed in Su's family.

After the exposure from the Su family, Charlie didn't worry about him. After all, Zynn and Su Shoude were in his hands, and Cary was killed by himself.

If the Su family wanted to deal with him, they have no killer moves, and they didn't need to worry at all.

And what he was really worried about was Zhiyu.

Once she cooperates with him, Chengfeng will definitely be very angry, and maybe he will be angry at Zhiyu by then.

After all, the Su family and the Wade family have feuds, and they are each other's biggest rivals.

If Zhiyu cooperates with him, then in the eyes of Chengfeng, it is tantamount to betraying the Su family and throwing him into the enemy camp.

Although Charlie also wanted to find a shortcut for his own business, this shortcut should not be based on putting Zhiyu in a dangerous situation.

To put it bluntly, in the case of cooperation, he must not harm her.

So, he waved his hand and said to Warnia, who didn't know the truth:

"Although I know Zhiyu, after all, my business hasn't improved at all.

At this time, going to her for cooperation is equivalent to an empty glove white wolf.

At that time, it is likely to give her a feeling, as if I have once saved her and now forcing her to cooperate with me.

This is a bit of a moral kidnapping."

After listening to this Warnia nodded softly in understanding.

She knew that Charlie was a person who would never use it as a bargaining chip to negotiate terms with others just because he has saved them.

Asking Charlie to do such a thing does not fit his character.

## **Chapter 2993**

However, Doris knew the identity of Charlie and therefore guessed his true thoughts.

So she said with some emotion: "I heard that Chengfeng, the Patriarch of the Su family, is sinister and despicable.

For the so-called honor of the family, he can plan and kill his own daughter-in-law and granddaughter.

I think that he will never sit back and wait for such a large business to go away from his hands, and maybe he will start with Zhiyu when the limelight on her passes.”

Speaking of this, she said seriously:

“After all, there have been real cases of guilty crimes since ancient times.

Zhiyu, a weak girl with such a large piece of business in her hands, is equivalent to a five-year-old.

A child, holding millions of cash, going out for a walk in the dead night. I don’t think she can keep it at all. Maybe she will be affected by it.”

Doris’s words made Charlie a little worried.

He knew that what Doris said was true, and Chengfeng at the moment was only subject to Zhiyu, so he chose to sacrifice one of his legs to settle things down.

However, as the limelight of this incident gradually passes, Chengfeng, who has lost the leg of ocean shipping, would only feel more and more uncomfortable.

It is more and more likely that the desire to grow back this leg will overwhelm him. By then, Zhiyu will definitely face great danger.

Looking at it this way, cooperating with her might not have harmed her. To some extent, it might still be protecting her.

Thinking of this, he said very solemnly: “In this way, Melba is still advancing according to the original plan.

After all, whether we cooperate with Zhiyu or not, we must first do the company registration, license application, and resource integration work.

Otherwise, even if we get Zhiyu's resources, we won't be able to use it."

"As for whether Zhiyu can cooperate, I will find a chance to chat with her!"

---

At this moment, Zhiyu is also worrying about the next ocean shipping business.

Although this piece of cake is very large, it is in a state where it cannot be eaten while holding it in the hand.

After all, the entire business of the Su family has been blocked, and she hasn't been able to run these resources for the time being.

In fact, she really wanted to meet Charlie, tell him about this, and then strive to cooperate with him and revitalize these resources.

However, she was also worried that Charlie would be disgusted with her and the Su family.

After all, her father, and even her family, had been against the Wade family for a long time, and might even be inseparable from the death of his parents.

Therefore, she has no plans for her next step at the moment.

## **Chapter 2994**

Fortunately, the Ocean Shipping Group has just changed to her name, and Zhiyu feels that she has at least some time to make long-term plans.

And at this moment, Chengfeng had already given her brother Zhifei an order to let him find a way to find out her style and figure out how she planned to operate the Su family's ocean transportation group.

What Chengfeng fears most is that Zhiyu strikes the iron while it is hot and directly sells the assets of the entire ocean shipping group.

If this is the case, then he really can't make it back.

After all, the group is now under her name, and all resources and property are at her disposal.

If she splits and sells the group, no one is qualified to stop it.

Although the Su family was restricted from continuing to operate this business, they were not restricted from selling their assets.

Therefore, once she turns the ocean shipping group into money and deposits it in her own account, even Chengfeng has a day.

It is impossible for those with great ability to take back the money, and then redeem the entire ocean shipping group that was sold.

Precisely because Zhifei got the order from the old man, he surrounded Zhiyu early in the morning, doing everything possible to inquire about her next plan.

He even proposed that he could temporarily stop a few pieces of business in his hands, and then try his best to help her run the ocean transportation group.

In his words, Zhiyu is his younger sister.

Now that this business has been brought in, whether it is a blessing or a curse, the brother himself must stand up and help his younger sister bear it.

The grandfather's family admired Zhifei's attitude very much. They felt that he was going to stand behind his younger sister at all costs.

But only Zhiyu understood in her heart that all the things her brother said were not sentimental at all. Not sincere, but intended to test.

Her brother's deliberation also made her feel very disgusted and anxious deep in her heart.

Now she is afraid that she really can't protect this piece of business that she has finally taken back.

Therefore, she wanted to see Charlie even more urgently.

She wanted to have a chat with him and asked if he had any good suggestions.

However, she didn't know whether Charlie wanted to see herself or not.

After thinking about it, she still plucked up the courage and asked Charlie on WeChat: "Grace, do you have time to meet me?"

## **Chapter 2995**

Charlie suddenly received Zhiyu's WeChat and couldn't help being a little surprised.

Although he didn't know why she wanted to see him, he felt that it should be related to the Ocean Shipping Group.

So he replied: "How about this afternoon?"

Zhiyu hurriedly said, "No problem! I don't know where Grace is more convenient to meet?"

Charlie thought for a while, and said:

"Come to Shangri-La. I'll give you the contact information.

If you contact Takehiko of the Ito family, you say that you are going to visit him at Shangri-La.

Then you go directly to his suite, and I will be there. Meet you there."

Charlie felt that the currently Zhiyu must be closely monitored by the Su family.

If he meets her outside, there is a high probability that he will not be able to avoid Chengfeng's eyes and ears.

Therefore, it is better to let her come directly to Shangri-La.

If it hadn't been for Ito Takehiko who happened to live in Shangri-La, Zhiyu's arrival in the industry of the Wade family would definitely arouse Chengfeng's vigilance.

However, because Ito Takehiko is here, it is completely reasonable for her to see Ito Takehiko, and Chengfeng will certainly not doubt it.

After all, she is now looking for an outlet for her ocean shipping group. It is only natural and logical to go to Ito Takehiko to talk about cooperation.

The more logical it is, the easier it is for Chengfeng to relax his vigilance.

Moreover, Shangri-La is Issac's site, and Chengfeng's eyeliner will never get in.

So it is impossible for the old man to know who Zhiyu came to meet in Shangri-La.

...

It was noon soon.

The car that was struck by lightning in Phoenix Mountain Cemetery is still triggering many rumors.

However, no one associates this incident with Cary.

Even Chengfeng didn't know that Cary, who he had high hopes for, has already been turned into dust suspended in the air at this moment.

However, by noon, the police issued a missing person notice.

They found the registration information of the vehicle based on the vehicle that was struck by lightning at Phoenix Mountain yesterday.

Since the car is under the name of the car rental company, the police found the lessor of the car.

Thanks to the country's strong real-name system, Cary failed to hide his identity when renting the car.

The certificate provided to the car rental company was his British passport.

Therefore, the Aurous Hill police immediately grasped the first substantial clue.

The car that was struck by lightning last night was rented by an Englishman named Cary.

However, only the wreckage of the car was found at the scene, but no shadow of the person was found.

The car was struck by lightning, and one must find a way to find it.

Therefore, the police are looking for clues about Cary this morning.

The police checked the surveillance video and found that Cary was indeed driving the car last night, all the way out of City, and came to Phoenix Mountain.

## **Chapter 2996**

This clue made the police pay more attention to the whereabouts of Cary.

After all, the development route of this matter was that Cary drove to Phoenix Mountain, and the car was struck by lightning and burned to an empty shell, and then Cary disappeared.

They seriously doubt that he will die like the security guard at the cemetery before, so the top priority is to find his whereabouts.

Therefore, while organizing police forces to conduct a carpet search around Phoenix Mountain, they also follow the regular case-handling process and issue tracing notices to the outside world.

These are publicizing Cary's personal information, and at the same time soliciting valuable clues from the public.

After this clue solicitation order was issued, it did not arouse too much attention from society.

After all, to ordinary people, he is someone who they have never heard of, and everyone does not pay attention to his life and death.

However, this news was quickly noticed by the Su family's eyeliner.

At this time, Chengfeng was talking secretly with Moby in the study.

Moby is currently the strongest master of the Su family.

It is also Chengfeng's last trump card.

If Moby also folded, then Chengfeng would basically have nothing to rely on.

This time, Moby took the initiative to come over, just to talk to the boss about Cary.

He said to Chengfeng: "Master, are you planning to let him kill Luther after he kills the mysterious person?"

"Yes." Chengfeng didn't hide anything in front of him, and said: "Luther has now broken through to a four-star martial artist.

If he can't be used by me, it must be a big trouble in the future. I can't leave him as a hidden danger!"

Moby clasped his fist and said: "Master, I have something to ask next!"

Chengfeng nodded and said, "Say it, it's okay, don't be so polite."

Elder Moby said seriously:

"Since Luther can break through to the four-star martial artist, there must be some chance, maybe even he has mastered some new inner boxing technique.

Since Mr. Cary is good at using Gu, he must have mastered a lot of unusual means.

In my opinion, it might as well be possible for him to force Luther to hand over the cultivation method!"

## **Chapter 2997**

For Moby, who is also a warrior, after hearing that Luther became a four-star warrior, he was very fascinated in his heart.

However, there are countless hardships and difficulties along the way of martial arts, and it is impossible for ordinary people to make any major achievements.

To become a two-star warrior, you need extremely high talents and huge resources.

As for the three-star warriors, there are only a few sporadic ones.

As for the four-star warrior, only Luther is known so far.

Therefore, Moby knew very well that Luther must have encountered some great opportunities.

The greatest possibility is to find a better inner boxing method.

Therefore, he is also very much looking forward to it.

However, he also knew very well that, let alone a better inner family boxing method, even if it is a broken mind method, it is a secret of many families, and it is impossible for him to spy on it.

But now there is a good opportunity. Elder Su found the Gu Master Cary. Although his strength is not strong, he has already played superbly in his first hand, completely killing people invisible.

It was precisely because of this that he asked Old Man Su to ask Cary to find a way to ask Luther about his cultivation method.

Chengfeng said with some worry at this time: "I don't know now, if Cary's Gu technique can kill a four-star warrior. After all, the strength of the four-star warrior is unfathomable. Maybe Cary really isn't an opponent."

Old Moby hurriedly said:

"Master, you don't know anything about Gu art. In our martial arts people's eyes, it is just like a submachine gun.

It belongs to the kind that doesn't speak morality at all. No matter how strong a martial artist is, he can't evade a shuttle bullet at close range, the Gu-Worm in Cary's use, if really used properly, the power is not less than a submachine gun!"

"Oh?" Chengfeng said in surprise: "According to you, Cary really has a chance to get Luther's cultivation method.

At that time, can my Su family also use this set of cultivation methods to establish sects and directly create a martial arts sect?"

Moby excitedly said: "It's totally possible!"

## **Chapter 2998**

As he said, he continued with excitement:

"Nowadays, the martial arts family is imprisoned by blood, and their own practice methods will never be passed on to outsiders, which also limits the maximum scale that a martial arts family can achieve."

"Furthermore, there are many scattered martial arts practitioners, hoping to obtain a sophisticated practice method to enhance their strength.

If the Su family has a better practice method, it can be used to attract disciples.

Dare to pack tickets, but it is very easy to accept thousands of disciples."

Chengfeng smiled and nodded, and said seriously: "At that time, you will take care of this sect.

By then, all the disciples will be your disciples and under your command.

As for me, there is only one request, and that is this sect must serve for my Su family from generation to generation."

Hearing this, Moby immediately backed up two steps, knelt on one knee, and solemnly promised:

"You can rest assured that I will be faithful to the Su family.

If I have the opportunity to establish a sect on behalf of the Su family in the future, I will definitely be this purpose of serving the Su family will be the sole purpose of the entire sect!"

Chengfeng was very satisfied with his statement.

This time, half of the He family hired for the price of blood loss has made him feel very upset.

Therefore, he also desires to have a power that truly belongs to him.

In that case, not only can the cost be greatly saved, but also there is no need to be controlled by others.

Thinking of this, he picked up the phone and said with a smile: "I will call Cary now. If he can get Luther's practice method, then I will add another 50 million to him."

After that, he immediately shot Cary over.

However, the prompt on the other end of the phone is: "Sorry, the user you are dialing is not in the service area, please call again later!"

Chengfeng couldn't help frowning, and said: "This man Cary is such a careless person, he is too comfortable. In the past few days when he went to Aurous Hill, he said that he is resting in the cemetery every day, and the phone could not be reached."

Moby echoed from the side: "Master, this kind of people are generally withdrawn, and the natal Gu-Worm in his hands is said to live by eating human brains. It is very evil.

It is estimated that it can live healthier in the environment of the cemetery. Maybe that's the reason."

As he was talking, the butler Anson ran over panting, and said nervously, "Master, it's not good!"

Chengfeng couldn't help asking: "What happened? Why such a fuss."

## **Chapter 2999**

Anson handed the phone to Chengfeng and said, "Master, look at this missing person notice!"

Chengfeng glanced at it. The missing person notice contained Cary's photo and name. After he saw the contents, his eyes suddenly went black.

Anson hurriedly stepped forward to support him, pinching him hard to make him slow down a little.

Chengfeng said with a trembling voice: "Cary also disappeared?!"

"Yes..." Anson said with a gloomy expression: "The police found the car he rented, which had been damaged by lightning, but he was nowhere to be seen. Now the police are collecting clues everywhere!"

The Moby who was on the side thumped in his heart, and hurriedly leaned forward to take a closer look, and his heart was instantly cold.

"I just hoped that Cary could get rid of Luther and get his practice method, but before the dream is finished, Cary disappeared in Aurous Hill?!"

Chengfeng was already a little bit unbearable at this time, and he muttered to the utmost decadence: "Aurous Hill is not a city...it's a black hole! Even Cary can fold in. What is hidden in it... "

Anson helped him follow to his chair and said with concern: "Master, don't worry about it. No need to get angry."

Now Cary just can't get in touch. We don't know what the specific situation is. We will wait for more accurate information. What do you say?"

Chengfeng waved his hand and said dejectedly: "It doesn't make sense to wait any longer. We have been expecting miracles since my first son went there, but there is no clue until now."

Then, the other son disappeared as if he has evaporated from the world. Now change. Then it is Cary now...the one I sent to that city, now only Dan is left!"

Anson hurriedly said: "Master, why don't you call Dan and ask him to do some calculations to see what is going on? He is an old man with no offensive power. He can't happen to be one who can have an accident."

"Yes." Chengfeng nodded immediately and said: "Dan has never wanted to cause trouble. He always hopes to avoid all risks."

With his style of behavior, he will definitely not encounter any danger."

With that, he continued to call Dan with a trembling hand.

But what he didn't expect was that on the other end of the phone, the system prompt sounded:

"Sorry, the phone you dialed has been turned off, please call again later..."

## **Chapter 3000**

Chengfeng almost collapsed to the ground in shock at the moment when he heard Dan's phone shut down.

Cary killed innocent people everywhere, so he disappeared. Who could have imagined that Dan, a 100-year-old man who never even killed a fly, would also disappear?

He couldn't help but trembled: "Could it be that...that guy even didn't let go the one-hundred-year-old man?!"

Anson wiped a cold sweat and blurted out: "Master, Cary's car was smashed into a ghostly look by lightning.

He himself certainly cannot be spared. As for Dan, I think he has two possibilities. Either dead or ran away."

"Running away?" Chengfeng frowned, and he shook his head for a moment, then nodded and said:

"This old guy can pinch, maybe he will be in danger, so it's possible to run ahead of time..."

As he said, he sighed deeply, and said: "Whether this old guy is dead or alive, in my opinion, it is impossible for me to use him anymore.

Cary will probably be over too, and I have no more cards in my hand. ..."

Anson hurriedly asked, "Master, what shall we do next?"

Chengfeng shook his head and murmured: "I don't know..."

...

At the same time, Zhiyu came to Shangri-La on the grounds of visiting Takehiko.

Ito's younger sister, Emi Ito, came to the hotel lobby to greet her, and then took her to Ito's room.

It's just that at this time Ito Takehiko was enjoying a massage in the SPA center, and it was Charlie who was waiting to meet her in his room.

Emi rang the bell outside the door, and then pushed the door to come in. She respectfully said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, Miss Su is here."

Charlie nodded: "Thank you, Ms. Ito."

Ito Emi hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, you are polite! If there is nothing wrong, I will withdraw first, and you can talk to Miss Su."